

# ANNO XXXII.

## HENRICI OCTAVI.

**I**N THE PARLYAMENT begon  
at Westm, the. xxviii. of Apryll, the. xxxi. yere  
of the reygne of the moste excellent, moste hygh, and  
mooste myghty prynce HENRY the eyghte, by the  
grace of GOD kyng of ENGLAND and of  
FRAYNCE, defendour of the fayth, lord of Ire-  
land, and in erthe vnder CHRISTE supream head of the churche  
of englande, our most redoubted soueraine lord, ther holden & after  
continued by dyuers prorogacions, vnto the. xii. day of Apryl  
the sayde yere. In the last session therof begon the same. xii. daye  
of Apryl, and from the same holden vnto the. xi. day of Maye,  
the. xxxii. yere of his maiesties moste prosperous reigne,  
from the whiche it was by prorogacion contrnyued vntyll  
the. xxv. of the same moneth of May, and holden  
vntyll the. xxiiii. day of July, the sayd. xxxii,  
yere: At the whiche day the sayd parliament  
was by his graces auctoritie finished and  
dissolued. Amonges manye other the  
actes folowynge by his highnesse,  
with thassent of the lordes spi-  
rituall and temporall, and  
the commons assembled  
in the sayde parlia-  
ment, haue bene  
establisshed,  
ordeyned  
and enacted.



ANNO. M. D. XL.



# THE TABLE

- A** Acts howe by the kynges graunt landes, tenementes. &c. may be by wyl, testamēt, or otherwise disposed, and concerning wardes and pygmyt seasons. Capitula. i.
- I**n acte for limitation of prescription. Capitula. ii.
- I**n acte for the continuacion of certayne actes. Capitula. iii.
- I**n acte for the trial of treasons. &c. in Wales. &c. Capitula. iiii.
- I**n acte for contentacion of depyes upon excedicions. Capitula. v.
- I**n acte for trial of felonies upon conueyng of horses into Bretonde. Capitula. vi.
- I**n acte for true payment of tythes and offerings. Capitula. vii.
- I**n acte agaynst sellers and byers of felantes and partyches. Capitula. viii.
- I**n acte agaynst mayntenance embzary. &c. and agaynst vnlawfull byng of titles. Capitula. ix.
- I**n acte for the moderacion of the punishment of incontynency of priests, and women dwelling with them. Capitula. x.
- I**n acte concerning stealing of haukes egges, conyes, and beere. Capitula. xi.
- I**n acte concerning capituaries. priuileges of churches and churchyardes. Capitula. xii.
- I**n acte concerning the byde of horses of hygher stature. Capitula. xiii.
- I**n acte for the mayntenance of the Ray of Englande, and for certayne rates of treaue. Capitula. xiiii.
- I**n acte concerning archbishops bishops their chancellors commissaries archdeacons and their officials to be in the commysion of the acte concerning thabolition of erroneous opinions in christen religion. Capitula. xv.
- I**n acte concerning strangers. Capitula. xvi.
- I**n acte for paupinge of Algate to white chapel, hygh Holbozne, Chauncery lane, Wynter lane, Shew lane, and Feather lane. Capitula. xvii.
- I**n acte for redifying of decayde houses in sundry townes and places of the realme. Capitula. xviii.
- I**n other acte for redifying of decayde houses in sundry townes of the weste parties. Capitula. xix.
- I**n acte concerning priuileges and fraunchyses. Capitula. xx.
- I**n the abbeyacion and limitation of Trinitie terme. Capitula. xxi.
- I**n acte concerning thacomptes of bishops and other for the tenth granted to the kynges treasury. Capitula. xxii.
- I**n the subsidy of the clergie of the prouynce of Canturbury. Capitula. xxiii.
- I**n acte concerning the landes and goodes of the hospitals of Saynt Iohnes of Jerusalem of Englande and Irelande to be hereafter in the kynges handes and disposicion. Capitula. xxiiii.
- I**n acte declaring the dissolution of the kynges pyetied mariage with the lady Anne of Cleve. Capitula. xxv.
- I**n acte concerning tene opinions and declaracions of Christis religion. Capitula. xxvi.
- I**n the redemption of extraordinary grantes and licences of absence and reueracions in the townes of Calcey and the marches of the same, and in Barwike, and of the Sherifwothes for hys in Wales. Capitula. xxvii.
- I**n acte that lessees shall entoy their fermes agaynst the tenantes in taylor, or in the right of the wifes of churches. &c. Capitula. xxviii.
- I**n acte concerning custumable landes in Doweide bek soke. Capitula. xxix.
- I**n acte concerning myspleadynge, leofalles, and attorneys. Capitula. xxx.
- I**n acte for thaduoydyng of reconerces by collation by tenantes for terme of lyfe. Capitula. xxxi.
- I**n acte concerning tenantes for terme of lyfe or yerres. Capitula. xxxii.
- I**n acte that wrongfull dysceion is no dysceit in the lawe. Capitula. xxxiii.
- I**n acte concerning grauntes of reueracions to take advantage of the condicions to be put forward by the lessees. Capitula. xxxiiii.
- I**n acte that iustices of the foierstes may make deputies. Capitula. xxxv.
- I**n acte for thepolsicion of the statute of bynes. Capitula. xxxvi.
- I**n acte for recovery of arrerages of rentes by excecucion of tenant in fee simple. Capitula. xxxvii.
- I**n acte concerning precontractes of mariages and touchyng degrees of consanguinite. Capitula. xxxviii.
- I**n the iurisdiction of the great master of the kynges householde. Capitula. xxxix.
- I**n acte concerning the priuileges of physycions. Capitula. l.
- I**n acte concerning bakynge of horsebreadyde. Capitula. li.
- I**n acte concerning Barboours and surgeons to be of one company. Capitula. lii.
- I**n acte concerning Wyke dayes in the county Salantyne of Chelster. Capitula. liii.
- I**n acte that the towne of Woxton is reduced to one newe parische. Capitula. liiii.
- I**n the erection of the court of the fyft feutes and tenth. Capitula. lv.
- I**n the establisshment of the court of the kynges wardes. Capitula. lvi.
- I**n acte that the byshoppe of Roiswyche shalbe charged with the collection of the kynges tithes in his diocesse. Capitula. lvii.
- I**n acte concerning the kynges moste gracious generall and fee pardon. Capitula. lviii.

FINIS TABULAE.

**En**acte howe by the kynges graunt, landes, tenemen-  
tes. &c. may be by wyll testament, or other wyse  
disposed, and concernyng wardes and  
prymer seasons. Cap. i.



**HERE THE KYNGES MOST** roys  
all maiestee in all the tyme of his mooste gracious and no-  
ble reigne hath euer ben mercifull loupnge and beneuolent  
and mooste gracious souerayne lord vnto all and singular  
his loupnge and obedient subiectes, & by many tymes paste  
hath not onely shewed and imparted to them generally by  
his many and often great and beneficiall pardons heretofore by auctori-  
ties of his parlyamentes graunted, but also by dyuers other wayes and  
meanes many greatte and ample grauntes and benignities, in suche wyse  
as all his sayde subiectes ben mooste bounden to the vttermoste of all theyr  
powers and graces by them receyued of god, to render and gyue vnto his  
maiestee, theyr most humble reuerence and obedient thankes and seruyces,  
with theyr dayly and continual prayers to almyghty god for the continuall  
preseruacion of his mooste royall estate, in mooste kyngly honour and pros-  
peritee: yet all wayes his maiestee beyng replet and endowed by god with  
grace goodnes and liberalitee, mooste tenderly consyderynge, that his sayde  
obedient and loupnge subiectes, can not bfe or exercise them selues accor-  
dyng to theyr estates degrees facultees and qualitees, or to beare them sel-  
fes in suche wyse, as that they may conveniently kepe and maynteyne theyr  
holynesse and families, nor the good educacions and byrnyng bypof  
theyr lawfull generacions, whiche in this realme, laude be to god, is in all  
partes very great and abundant, but that in maner of necessite, as by dayly  
experiens is manifested and knowen, they shall not be able of theyr pro-  
prie goodes cattails & other moueable substaunce to discharche theyr debtes,  
and after theyr degrees set forth and aduaunce theyr chyldren and posterity:  
wherfore our sayde souerayne lord mooste vertuously consyderynge  
the mortalytee that is to every persone at goddes wyll and pleasure mooste  
common and vncertayne, of his mooste blessed disposicion and lyberalitee  
being wyllynge to releue and helpe his sayde subiectes in their sayd necessi-  
ties and debylitees, is contented and pleased, that it be ordeyned & enacted  
by auctoritee of this present parlyamente in maner and forme as hereafter  
foloweth, that is to saye, that all and every persone and persones, haunyng  
or whiche hereafter shall haue any manours landes tenementes or heredi-  
tamentes holden in socage, or of the nature of socage tenure, and not ha-  
uynge any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the  
kyng our souerayne lord by knightes seruyce, or by socage tenure in chief,  
or of the nature of socage tenure in chief, nor of any other persone or per-  
sones by knightes seruyce, from the. xx. day of July, in the yere of our lord  
god. p. b. c. and forty, shall haue full and free libertee power and aucto-  
rites

title to gyue dispose wylle and deuise as wel by his laste wylle and testament in wytyng oꝛ otherwylse by any acte oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his life, his sayd manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes oꝛ any of them at his free wylle and pleasure, any lawe, statute oꝛ other thyng heretofore made oꝛ vsed to the contrary not withstandinge.

And that all and every person and persons, hauyng manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden of the kyng our souerayn lord, his heires oꝛ successours in socage, oꝛ of the nature of socage tenure in chief, or any other manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden of any other person oꝛ persons in socage, oꝛ of the nature of socage tenure, and not hauyng any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes holden of the kyng our souerayn lord by knyghtes seruyce, noꝛ of any other person oꝛ person by lyke seruyce, from the .x. daye of Iulye, in the sayde yere of our lord god. M. b. C. and foztie, shall haue full and free lyberte to graunte and auctoritee, to gyue, wylle, dispose and deuise, as wel by his laste wylle oꝛ testament in wytyng, oꝛ otherwylse by any acte oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, all his sayd manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, oꝛ any of them at his free wylle and pleasure: any lawe statute or stome oꝛ other thyng heretofore had made oꝛ vsed to the contrary not withstandinge. Sauyng alway, and reseruyng to the kyng our souerayn lord, his heires and successours all his ryghte title and intereste of pꝛesent season and releses, and also all other ryghtes and duetees foꝛ tenures in socage, oꝛ of the nature of socage tenure in chief, as heretofore hath ben vsed and accustomed, the same manours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, to be taken had and sued out of and from the handes of his heires his heires and successours, by the person oꝛ persons, to whome anye of the sayd manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes shall be disposed wylle oꝛ deuised in suche and lyke maner and foꝛme as hath ben vsed by anye of his heires before the makinge of this estatute. And sauynge and reseruyng also fines foꝛ alienacions of suche manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, holden of the kyng our souerayn lord in socage, oꝛ of the nature of socage tenure in chief, whereof there shall be any alteration or change of holde oꝛ inheritance: made by wylle oꝛ otherwylse as is aforesayd.

And it is further enacted by thautoꝛitee aforesayd, that at and vnto anye person and persones, hauynge any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes of estate of inheritance, holden of the kynges by knyghtes chief by knyghtes seruyce, oꝛ of the nature of knyghtes seruyce, from the sayde twenty day of Iuly, shall haue full power and auctoritee, by his laste wylle, by wytyng, oꝛ otherwylse, by any acte oꝛ actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, to gyue, dispose, wylle, oꝛ assigne two partes of the same manours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, in three partes to be deuided, oꝛ elles as muche of the sayde manours, landes, tenementes, oꝛ hereditamentes, as shall extende oꝛ amounte to the pꝛesent value of two partes of the same, in three partes to be deuided in certayn, and by

*In witness whereof, the said Henry the eighth, by these his letters, hath caused these his letters to be written, signed, sealed, and delivered.*



dispositions, as it may be known in severalltee, to and for the advancement of his wyfe, preferment of his chyldren, and payement of his debts, or other wyse at his wyll and pleasure: any lawe, statute, custom, or other thyng to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. Sauynge alwaym reseruyng to the kyng our soueraygne lord the custodie wardeshyp and primer seison or any of them, as the case shall requyre, of as muche of the same manours landes tenementes or heredytamentes as shall amounte to the full and clere perely value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any diminucion, dower, fraude, coueyn, charge, or abridgement of any of the same thyrde parte, or of the full profites thereof. Sauynge also and reseruyng to the kyng our sayd soueraygne lord all fynes for alienation of all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of the kyng by knyght seruyse in chiefe, whereof there shall be any alteration of freholdes or inheritaunce, made by wyll or other wyse, as is abovesayde.

And be it enacted by auctoritee aforesayde, that all and singular persons and persons, hauynge manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes of estate of inheritance, holden of the kyng in chiefe by knyghtes seruyse, and hauynge other manours landes tenementes or heredytamentes holden of the kyng, or of any other persone or persones by knyghtes seruyse or other wyse, euery suche persone and persones, from the sayd xx. day of July, shall haue full power and auctoritee to gyue dispose wyll or assigne by his last wyll, or by any other wyse by any acte or actes lawfully executed in his lyfe, any partes of the same manours landes tenementes or heredytamentes, in any partes to be deuyded, or els as much of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, as shall extende or amounte to the perely value of two partes of the same, in thye partes to be deuyded in certainty, and in all diuisions, as it may be knowen in severalltee, to and for the advancement of his wyfe, preferment of his chyldren, and payement of his debts, or other wyse at his wyll and pleasure: any lawe statute custom or other thyng to the contrary thereof notwithstanding. Sauynge alwaym reseruyng to the kyng our soueraygne lord, the custodie wardeshyp and primer seison or any of them, as the case shall requyre, of as muche of the same manours landes tenementes, or other heredytamentes, as shall amounte and extende to the full and clere perely value of the thyrde parte thereof, without any manner of dimynucion dower fraude coueyn charge or abridgement of the same thyrde parte, or of the full profytes thereof. Sauynge also and reseruyng to our sayde soueraygne lord the kyng all fines for alienation of any suche manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the kyng by knyghtes seruyse in chiefe, whereof there shall be any alteration of freholde or inherptance, made by wyll or other wyse, as is abovesayde.

And it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that if any person or persons hold any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes onely of any other lord.

Hall.

lord

Handwritten notes at the bottom of the page, including "Special" and "LIMI".

lozde oꝝ persone, than of the kyng our sayde souerayne lozde by knyghtes seruyce, & other landes and tenementes in socage, oꝝ of the nature of socage tenure, that than every suche persone shall oꝝ maye gyve dispose oꝝ by his laste wyll oꝝ otherwyse by any acte oꝝ actes lafully executed in his lyfe, two partes of the sayde manours landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes seruyce, oꝝ of as muche thereof as shall amount to the full perely value of two partes, in maner and fourme as is above declared: And all the landes and tenementes holden by socage, oꝝ of the nature of socage tenure, at his wyll and pleasure, as is above written. Savinge and reservinge to the lozde of the landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes seruyce, foꝝ his custody and wardeshipp, as muche of the same landes and tenementes, as shall extende oꝝ amounte to the full and clere perely value of the thyrde parte of the same landes and tenementes holden by knyghtes seruyce without any diminucion dowre fraude coueyn charge oꝝ subtraction of any porcion of that thyrde parte, oꝝ of the clere perely value thereof in maner and fourme aforesayde.

**AND** be it further enacted by the auctoritee abovesayde, that if any sonne oꝝ persons holde any manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes onely of the kyng our souerayne lozde by knyghtes seruyce, and not in chiefe, oꝝ holde any manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes of our sayde souerayne lozde by knyghtes seruyce, and not in chiefe, and also any other manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes of any other persone oꝝ persones by knyghtes seruyce: and also holde other manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes of any other persone oꝝ persones in socage oꝝ of the nature of socage tenure: that than all and every suche person or persons shall and may gyve dispose wyll deuyse and assure, by his laste wyll oꝝ otherwyse, by any acte oꝝ actes lafully done oꝝ executed in his lyfe, two partes of the same manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of our sayd souerayn lozde the kyng by knyghtes seruyce, and two partes of the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, holden of any other person oꝝ persons by knyghtes seruyce, oꝝ as muche of epyther of the same as shall amounte to the full perely value of two partes in maner and fourme as is above declared: and also of all his landes & tenementes so holden in socage, oꝝ of the nature of socage tenure, at his free wyll and pleasure. Savinge & reservinge to the kynges hyghnes the custody and wardeshipp, as muche of the same manours landes, tenementes, oꝝ other hereditamentes, as shall extende and amounte to the full and clere perely value of the thyrde parte of the sayd manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes so holden of his hyghnes by knyghtes seruyce, without any diminucion dowre fraude coueyn charge oꝝ subtraction of any porcion of that thyrde parte, oꝝ of the full poyntes thereof. And also savinge and reservinge to the lozdes, of whom any of the sayd manours landes tenementes oꝝ other hereditamentes are holden by knyghtes seruyce foꝝ custody & wardeshipp, as muche of the same manours landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes holden of them oꝝ any of them



in knightes seruice, as shall extende and amount to the full and clere petye  
 of the thirde parte of the same, without any diminution charge  
 count or subtraction of any porcion of that thirde part, or of the clere  
 value of the thirde parte thereof, in maner and forme aboue declared,  
 and so alway and it is further enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde  
 that thirde parte of the manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes  
 of any of the kynges subiectes, whiche in any of the cases abovesayde,  
 hereafter come to the kynges hyghnes, his heyres or successours by  
 virtue of this acte, as is abovesayde, be not or do not amounte to the clere  
 value of the full thirde part of all the sayde manours landes tenementes  
 or other hereditamentes, whereof the kynges highnes is or shalbe intituled  
 to have the custody or primer seison, as is abovesayde that than our said  
 lord and his heyres shall and may at his or theyr free libertee and  
 pleasure take into his or their handes and possession, as muche of the other  
 partes of the sayd manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes  
 as with that of the same manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes  
 holden remainyng in the kynges handes, shall make by the clere petye  
 value of the full thirde parte of the sayd manours landes and tenementes so  
 holden to the kynges hyghnes in title of wardeshipp and primer seison,  
 more of them, as the case shall require, and lyke benefyt and aduantage  
 as is due to every lord and lordes, of whome any such manours landes  
 tenementes or hereditamentes ben or shalbe holden by knightes seruice, as  
 is afore sayd, concernyng onely his thirde part of or for title of wardeshipp,  
 and so alwaye, and be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde  
 that everye person and persones, shall sewe theyr lyveries for posses-  
 sion of any such manours or remainders, and also paye relieves and heriettes after  
 the maner and fourme, as they shulde or ought to have doone befoze the  
 makinge of this acte, and as if this acte had neuer ben made. And that by  
 any alienacions shalbe payde in the kynges Chauncery, for and bypon  
 entree in the post, to be obteyned in the same court of chauncery  
 after the sayd. xx. daye of July, for common recoueries to be had or let-  
 ting of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes holden of the  
 kyng in chiefe: in lyke maner and fourme as is bled bypon alienacions of  
 any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, so holden in chiefe,  
 by one or feoffement.

And also and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde, that in  
 all cases, where fines for alienacions shalbe payd in the kynges Chan-  
 cery, for wyttes of entree in the post, as is aforesayde, that then none other  
 fine shalbe payd in the same court for any suche wyttes: any blage or cus-  
 tome to the contrary notwithstandinge.

And be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde, that where two  
 or more persones now holde, or hereafter shall holde any manours landes  
 tenementes or hereditamentes of the kyng our souerayne lord by knygh-  
 tlyke, soyntlye to them and to the heyres of one of them, and he that  
 hath

*Handwritten notes in the right margin:*  
 1. 1/3 of the full value  
 2. 1/3 of the full value  
 3. 1/3 of the full value  
 4. 1/3 of the full value  
 5. 1/3 of the full value

*Handwritten notes in the right margin:*  
 1. 1/3 of the full value  
 2. 1/3 of the full value  
 3. 1/3 of the full value  
 4. 1/3 of the full value  
 5. 1/3 of the full value

*Handwritten notes in the right margin:*  
 1. 1/3 of the full value  
 2. 1/3 of the full value  
 3. 1/3 of the full value  
 4. 1/3 of the full value  
 5. 1/3 of the full value



hath the inheritaunce thereof, dyeth his heyre beyng within age, that in  
 every suche case the kynge shall have the warde and marriage of the  
 of suche heyre so beyng within age, the lyfe of the freholder or free  
 of the sayde manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes so holden  
 knyghtes seruppe not withstandynge. Sauynge and reseruyng  
 and every woman and women all and every suche ryght tytle and  
 of dower, as they or any of theym owe to haue, or be or shall be iustly  
 tyled to haue clayme or demaunde of any manours, landes, tenementes  
 or hereditamentes by the lawes of this realme, to be taken and assayed  
 vnto theym or any of theym, out of the two partes of the sayde manours  
 landes tenementes or hereditamentes leuered and deuyded from the  
 parte as is abouesayde, and not otherwyle. And sauynge also to the  
 our soueraygne lord, his heyres and successours, the reuersions of all  
 the tenauntes in copytenure and dower, immediatly after the deathe  
 of suche tenauntes, yf they shall happen to dye, durynge the mynoritee of  
 the kynges wardes.

An acte for lympttacion of p[re]scription. Cap. ii.



FOR SO MUCHE as the tyme of lympttacion appoynted for the wyng of wyttes of ryghte, and other wryttes of possession and seison of mens auncestours or p[re]decessours, or of theyr owne possession or seison, by the lawes and statutes of this realme heretofore made lymitted and appoynted, extend and be of so farr and longe tyme past, that about the remembraunce of any lympttacion man, trewely to tpe and to the perfecte certayntee of suche thynge, as hath or shall come in tpe, is done extend vnto the tyme and tymes lymitted by the sayde lawes and statutes, to the great daunger of mens conscience, that haue or shall be troubled in any tyme, for the tpe of the same: and also it is a great cause of much trouble veracion and suites to the kynges lounge subiectes, the common lawes of this realme, so that no man although he and his testors, and those, whose estate he or they haue, haue ben in peassable possession of a long seison, of and in landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, is or can be in any suretee quietnes or reste, of and in the same, without a good remedy and refozmacion be had made and p[ro]vided for the same. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our souerayne lord, the lordes all and tempo[ra]ll, and the commons in this p[re]sent parliament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that no maner of person nor persons from henceforth sue haue or maynteyn any wryt of ryght, or make any p[re]scription tytle or clayme of to or for any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes commons p[er]sons po[or]s co[ra]dies, or other hereditamentes of the possession of his or theyr auncestors or p[re]decessors, and shall not alledge any further seison or possession of his or theyr auncestors or p[re]decessors.

but onely of the season or possession of his auncellour or prede-  
cessour, which he hath ben, or now is, or shall be leased of the sayde manours  
tenementes, rentes, annuities, commons, portions, portions corro-  
dies, hereditamentes, within thye score yeres nexte before the testa-  
ment, or next before the sayd prescription title or claime so here-  
after shal be commented brought made or had.

Item, be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that no maner of  
person or persons that hereafter sue haue or maynteyne any action of *Mort-  
main*, *Collingage*, *Ayle*, writte of entree vpon disseison done to any of  
his auncellours or predecessours, or any other action possessorie, vpon the pos-  
session of any of his auncellours or predecessours, for any manours, landes  
tenementes or other hereditamentes of any further season or possession of  
his auncellour or predecessour but onely of the season or possession of  
his auncellour or predecessour, which was or hereafter shal be leased  
of the same manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, within  
fifty yeres nexte before the teste of the ovygmal of the same writte hereafter  
to be brought.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that no persone  
or persons shall hereafter sue haue or maynteyne any action for any ma-  
nours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, of or vpon his or their  
possession or possession therein, aboue thirte yeres nexte before the teste of  
the ovygmal of the same writte hereafter to be brought.

Item, be it also enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that no person nor  
persons shall hereafter make any auowry, or cognisaunce, for any rent suite  
service, and alledge any season of any rent suite or service in the same  
rent suite or cognisaunce in the possession of his or their auncellours or prede-  
cessours, or in his owne possession, or in the possession of any  
other person, whose estate he shal pretende or claime to haue, aboue fifty yeres next  
before the making of the sayd auowry or cognisaunce.

And OVER, that be it enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that al forme  
of writte in reuerter, sojmedownes in remainder, and scite facias vpon fr-  
anchise, or any manours landes and tenementes or other hereditamentes at any  
time hereafter to be such, shall be sewed bled and taken within fiftie yeres  
after the title and cause of action fallen, and at no tyme after the sayde  
fiftie yeres passed.

Item, be it also enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that if any person  
or persons at any tyme hereafter do sue any of the sayde actions or writtes  
for any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, or make any  
compliance prescription title or claime of or for any rent suite ser-  
vice or other hereditamentes, and can not proue, that he or they, or his or  
their auncellours or predecessours were in actual possession or season of and  
of the same manours landes tenementes rentes suites services annuities  
commons portions portions corrodies or other hereditamentes at any tyme  
within the yeres before limited and appoynted in this present  
acte

acte and in maner and fourme as is aforesayde, if the same be trauesed or denyed by the partye playntiffe demandant or auowant, or by the partye defendant, that than and after suche tryall therein had, all and euery suche person and persones, and theyr heyres, shall frome henceforth be utterly barred for euer of all and euery the sayde wyttes actions and conisance prescription title and clayme hereafter to be sued, had or made, and for the same manours landes tenementes hereditamentes, or other premysles, or any parte of the same: for the whiche the same action wyttis auoway conisance prescription title or clayme hereafter shall be at any tyme had sewed or made.

**¶** Provided alway and be it enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that and euery person and persons, whiche nowe haue any of the sayde actions wyttis auowayes Scire facias conisance prescription title or clayme denyng, or that hereafter shall seue commence make or byng any of the sayde wyttis or actions, or make any of the sayd auowayes cognisances prescription titles or clayme, at any tyme before the feast of the assencion of our lord god, whiche shall be in the yere of our lord god a thousande fyue hundredeth forty and fyve, shall alledge the season of his or theyr auncestours or predecessours, or his owne possession and season, and also haue all other lawfull aduantage to all intentes and purposes in the same wyttis actions auowayes conisances prescriptions titles and claymes, as he or they myght haue had at any tyme before the making of this estatute, this acte or any thing therein conteyned to the contrary not withstandinge.

**¶** Provided also and be it further enacted by the auctoritie aforesayde, that if any person or persons, beyng now within the age of. xx. yeres, or couert baron, or in prison, or out of this realme of Englande, now by any cause to haue sue commence make or byng any of the sayde actions, or to make any auowayes cognisances prescription titles or claymes, that it shall be lawfull to suche person and persons, beyng within the age of. xx. yeres, or couert baron, in prison, or out of this realme, to sue commence or byng any of the said wyttis or actions, or make any of the sayde auowayes cognisances prescriptions titles or claymes at any tyme within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now beyng within age, shall accomplish the age of. xx. yeres, or within sixe yeres next after such person or persons now beyng couert baron, shall be sole, or within six yeres next after such person or persons now being in prison, shall be at his libertee, or within six yeres next after such person or persons now beyng out of this realme, shall be within this realme. And that euery such person and persons in the said actions wyttis auowayes conisances prescriptions titles or claymes be made sued or commenced within the sayd sixe yeres, shall alledge the sayd six yeres, the season of his or theyr auncestours or predecessours, or his owne possession, or of the possession of those, whose estate he or she shall claime: And also within the same sixe yeres shall haue all other lawfull aduantages to all intentes and purposes in the same, as he or she myght



have had before the makinge of this acte, and as though this acte  
 were hadde ne made: This acte of any thyng therem contayned  
 contrary not withstandinge. And also, that if it happen the sayde persone or persones now he-  
 inge in age or covert baron, in prison or oute of this realme, haupnge  
 to sue commence make or bypunge any the sayde writtes actions anow-  
 nance prescription title or clayme, to decesse within age, or bring-  
 inge as is aforesayde, or duryng the tyme be or they shall be in prison, or  
 out of this realme, or to decesse within. vi. yerres nexte after suche persone  
 or persones shall accomplyshe his or their full age, or shall be at large within  
 this realme, or shall become sole, and no determination or iudgemente had  
 in such actions or rightes so to them accrewed: that than the nexte here-  
 after of suche person or persones beinge in prison, or out of this realme,  
 within age, or beinge covert baron so dienge, shall haue and enjoye all and  
 such lybertie and aduantage, to sue demaunde aduowe declare or  
 the sayde tyttles claymes or prescriptions within. vi. yerres nexte af-  
 ter the deathe of suche persone or persones, now imprisoned or beinge out  
 of this realme, or within age, or covert de baron, in suche or lyke maner and  
 forme to all intents and purposes, as the same infant after his full age,  
 or the sayde woman covert after the deathe of hir housband, or the same per-  
 son beinge out of this realme, after his repayre or commynge into the same,  
 or the sayde person imprisoned after his enlargement and commynge out of  
 prison, shoulde or myght haue had within. vi. yerres then nexte enselwynge by  
 law and vertue of the prouision last before rehersed, any thyng in this acte  
 contayned to the contrary therof in any wyle notwithstandinge.

PROVIDED also, that if any persone or persons, before the sayde feast  
 of the assencion of our lord god, whiche shalbe in the sayd yere of our lord  
 thousande fyue hundredeth forty and fyve, commence and sue any of  
 the sayde actions or writtes, or make any auowry prescription title or clayme  
 in the same action writte auowry consurances prescription title or clayme  
 by the deathe of any the parties to the same, to be abated before  
 judgement or determination thereof had, that then the sayde persone or per-  
 sons beinge demandantes or auowantes, or makynge any suche cogny-  
 tions prescription tytle or clayme beinge than on lyue, and if not, than the  
 heire or heires of suche persone or persones so decesed, may commence  
 and sue his or their action and suite and make his or their auowry co-  
 nsurances prescription tytle or clayme for or bypon the same matter within  
 the nexte after suche action or suite abated, and shall haue and enjoye  
 all and every such lybertie and aduantage, to sue demaund aduowe declare  
 or the sayde tyttles claymes or prescriptions within the sayde one yere,  
 or the demandante or demandantes in suche writte or suite abated, or as  
 he or she shoulde or myght haue done had bled made or enjoyed in the sayde former action or  
 any thyng in this acte to the contrary notwithstandinge.

PROVIDED

**P**ROVIDED furthermoze, that if any false verdit happen heretofore be gyven or made in any of the sayd actions suites auowries p[re]sentment cytles or claymes, that than the partie greued by reason of the same, and may haue his attaint vpon euery such verdit so gyven or made, and the platynise in the same attaint vpon iudgment for hym gyven, that he may recouery execution and other aduantage in lyke maner & fourme as heretofore hath ben v[er]sed and accustomed, any thyng befoze in this act contayned to the contrary therof not wiststandynge.

**A**n acte for the continuacion of certayn actes. Cap. iii.



**V**HERE IN THE laste parlyament begunne and holden at London the thyrde day of November, in the .xxi. yere of the kynges most graciouse reygne, and from thense aduocated in w[est]m[on]st[er], and there holden and continewed by sundry p[ar]liam[en]ts. It was enacted amonges other thinges, that all persons pleass triable by the countrey, which shuld be pleaded by any person or persons, arrayned vpon any inditement for any pety treason, murder, or felony, shuld be tried befoze the same Justices, afore whom suche persons shuld be arrayned, and by the same iuroz of the county, that shall trye the pety treason murder or felony, without any further respite or delay. And that any person or persons arrayned for any pety treason murder or felony, shuld be admitted to any peremto[ry] challenge, aboue the number of. xx. which was made to endure to the ende of the next parlyament, as by the same act amonges diuers causes and p[ro]uisions contayned in the same more plainly is exp[re]ssed. And where also in the same parlyament it was enacted, that no person or persons, whiche shulde happen to be found gilty, after the lawes of this realme, for any maner of pety treason, or for any wylfull murder of malice p[re]pensed, or for robbynge of any churchis, chapelles, or other holy places, or for robbynge of any person or persons in their dwelling houses or dwelling place, the owner or dweller in the sayd house, his wife, his chyldren, or seruantes than being within, and put in feare and hurt by the same, or for robbynge of any person or persons in or nere aboute the hygh wayes, or for wylfull burnynge of any dwelling houses or houses where in any coine or grayne shall happen to be: nor that any person or persons beyng found gilty of any abettement p[ro]curement helping murtherynge or counsaylynge of or to any such pety treason murders or felonies, shuld be admitted to the benefite of their clergy, such as be within holy orders, that is to say, of the orders of subdiacon or aboue all only excepted by many other clauses and p[ro]uisions contened in the sayd act, as by the same act more plainly appereth, which act was also made to continue and endure to the last daye of the next parlyament. And where also in the same parlyament it was further enacted, that euery suche person and persons, whiche shuld happen to be endited of any pety treason, wylfull burnynge of houses

robbery, or butgularye, or other felony, accoꝝdyng to the tenours  
of the sayde estatute next aboue reherſed, and therbypon ar-  
raigned, ſhould ſtand muet of malice or ſroward mynd, or challenge perempto-  
rye above the number of .xx. perſons, or wyl not anſwere directly to the ſame  
indictment and felony, wherbypon they ſhall be arraigned, that than euery  
ſuch perſon and perſons ſhuld loſe the benefite and priuilege of theire clergy,  
and it was alſo ordeyned by the ſame acte, that if any perſon or perſons be  
indicted and found guilty for ſealyng of any goodes or cattels, in any coun-  
ty of this realme, or beyng indited ſtand muet of malyce, or challenge per-  
emptorye above the number of .xx. perſones, or wyl not anſwere directly to  
the ſawe, ſhuld alſo loſe the benefyte of theire clergy, in lyke maner and forme  
as they ſhulde haue done, yf they had ben indited arraigned and founde gyl-  
ty in the ſame county, where the ſame robbery or butgularye were done, yf it  
ſhal appere to the Juſtices by euidence or examination, that the ſaid felons  
or robbers arraigned afoze them, ſhulde or ought to haue loſte theire clergy  
by force of the ſayd estatute, in caſe they had be founde gyltye of the ſame  
felonies or butgularies, in the ſame ſhire where they were commytted, as by  
the ſayd act amonges other thynges moze at large is expreſſed. And where  
also in the ſayd parlyament it was further ordeined that the detestable vice  
of ſturdy beggary, committed with mankynd or beaſt, ſhulde be felonye, and that  
the offenders therein ſhoulde loſe the priuilege of theire clergy, whiche acte  
was made to endure to the laſt daye of the next parlyament, as by the ſame  
act amonges other thynges it appereth moze at large. And where alſo in  
the parlyament begonne and holden at weſtmiſt the .viii. daye of June, in  
the .xxviii. yere of the reigne of our ſayde moſt dread ſoueraygne lord kyng  
henry the .viii. and there continued and kepte vntill the diſſolucion therof:  
it was ordeyned and enacted, that all and ſingular the ſayde ſeuerall ac-  
tes aboue remembred, and euerye of theym, ſhulde continue and endure in  
theire force and ſtrength, and alſo be obſerued and kept vntill the laſte daye  
of the nexte parlyamente. And it was alſo ordeyned by the auctoryte of the  
ſame parlyament, that ſuche as be within holy orders, ſhulde from thenſe  
forthe ſtande and be vnder the ſame peynes and daungers for the offences  
conteyned in any of the ſayde ſtatutes, and be vſed and ordered to all in-  
tents and purpoſes, as other perſonnes not beyng within holpe orders,  
by pꝛouiſion or excepcion ſpecified in any of the ſayde actes, or any other  
lawe or cuſtome of this realme to the contrary thereof not withſtandynge,  
as by the ſame actes amonges other thynges therein conteyned moze playn-  
ly appereth. And ſoꝝ as muche as all and ſingular the ſayde ſeuerall ac-  
tes aboue mencioned be good and beneficiall for the common welthe of this  
realme, Be it therfoze enacted and ordeyned by the auctorytes of this preſent  
parlyamente, that all and ſingular the ſayde ſeuerall actes, and euerye of  
them, and all clauses articles and pꝛouiſions in them and euery of theym  
conteyned, ſhall continue and endure in theire force and ſtrengthe, and be  
obſerued and kept for euer.



**A**nd be it also enacted by auctoritee of this p[re]s[en]t parlyament, that suche persons as ben o[re] shalbe within holy o[re]ders, whiche by the lawes of this realme ought o[re] may haue they[re] clergie fo[re] any felonies, and shall be admittted to the same, shall be b[er]ent in the hand in lyke maner and forme as lay clerkes ben accustomed in such cases: and shall suffer and incurre afterwarde all suche p[er]p[et]res daungers and fo[re]saptures, as be o[re]dered & bled fo[re] they[re] offences of felony, to all intentes purposes and constructions, as laye persons admittted to they[re] clergie, be o[re] ought to be o[re]dered and bled by the lawes and statutes of this realme, any statutes lawes p[ro]visions p[ri]uileges customes, o[re] any other thyng to the contrary therof heretofore bled not withstandynge.

**I**n acte fo[re] the trespall of treasons &c. in wales. &c. Cap. llii.



**I**n the speddy trespall and punishment of suche persones as haue committed and done, o[re] hereafter shall committe and perpetrate any maner of treasons o[re] mysprisions of treasons within the p[ri]ncipaltee and dominion of wales, and marches of the same, o[re] els where within any the kynges dominion, where his graces originall wyttes in his Chauncery of England commonly runneth not. Be it enacted by auctoritee of this p[re]s[en]t parlyament that all suche treasons and mysprisions of treasons as is aforesayde, shall be p[re]sented and tryed by the othes of twelue men inhabite[re] tyng, o[re] which shall inhabite within any suche shyres, and befoze such commissioners as the kynges maiestee frome tyme to tyme in suche cases shall assigne and appointe by his commission o[re] commissions of O[re] and determine in lyke maner and fourme, as yf suche treasons o[re] mysprisions of treasons hadde ben done and committed within suche the sayd shyres, in to the whiche the sayde commissions of O[re] and determiner shall be directed, as is aforesayde: And that all p[re]s[en]tmentes trespals p[ro]cesses iudgementes executions and fo[re]saptures hereafter made had o[re] done by vertue of suche commissions, shall be good and effectuell in the lawe to all purposes and intentes any graunte custome o[re] b[er]age heretofore made o[re] bled to the contrary not withstandynge.

**P**rouyded alwaye, that trespalles of pieres of the realme concernynge treasons, shall be done and had as heretofore hath ben bled and accustomed any thyng in this acte conteyned not withstandynge.

**I**n act fo[re] contentacion of debtes vpon executions. Cap. v.



**V**HERE AS befoze this tyme dyuers and sundry persones haue sued executions as well vpon iudgementes fo[re] theym gyuen of their debtes o[re] damages, as vpon such statutes marchaunte, statutes of the stapel, o[re] recognisaunces, as haue ben to theym befoze made recognised and knoweleged, and there vpon suche landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, as were lyable to the

have ben by reasonable extent to them deliuered in ex-  
 ecution for the satisfaction of theyr sayd debtes and damages, accordyng  
 to the tenor of this realme: Neuerthelesse it hath ben oft tymes leue, that  
 landes, tenementes and hereditamentes soo deliuered and hadde in  
 execution, haue ben reposed or lawfully deuested taken awaye or euicted  
 out of the possession of the sayde reconerers obligees or recognisees, theyr  
 assignes or assignes before suche tyme as they haue ben fully satisfied  
 and payde of theyr sayd debtes and damages, without any maner fraude  
 or couynous collusion or other defaulte in the sayde reconerers obligees  
 or recognisees, theyr executours or assignes, by reason whereof the sayde  
 reconerers obligees and recognisees haue ben thereby sette clerely with-  
 out remedy by any maner suite of the lawe to recouer or come by any suche  
 parte or parcell of theyr sayd debtes and damages, as was behynde, and  
 wherby theyr leuyed or receyued before suche tyme as the sayde landes, ten-  
 ementes and other hereditamentes so by theym hadde in execution, were re-  
 posed, lawfully deuested taken or euicted out of and from theyr posses-  
 sion as is aforesayde to theyr greatte hurt and losse, and muche scempge  
 wherby theyr equal in byre and good conscience. For reformation wherof,  
 enacted by auctorite of this present parlyament, that if hereafter any  
 landes, tenementes or hereditamentes, as be or shall be hadde and be-  
 longed to any persone or persons in execution as is aforesayde, vppon any  
 lawfull and lawfull tittle matter condicion or cause, wherwithall the sayd lan-  
 des, tenementes or hereditamentes were lyable tyed and bounde at suche  
 tyme as they were deliuered and taken into execution, shall happen to be  
 wronged, lawfully deuested taken or euicted out of and from the possession  
 of any such person and persons as nowe haue or hereafter shall haue  
 and hold the same in execution as is aforesaid, without any fraud deceit con-  
 collusion or other default of the sayd tenante or tenants by execution before  
 such tyme as the sayd tenantes by execution, their executours or assignes shall  
 lawfully & holly leuyed or receyued the sayde hole debt & damages, for the  
 which the said landis tenementes & other hereditamentes were deliuered &  
 taken in execution, as is aforesaid: than euery such reconerer obligee & recog-  
 nisee, shal and may haue and pursue a writ of Scire facias out of the same  
 court, from whence the sayde former writ of execution byd pceded, against the  
 such person or persons, as the sayde writte of execution was byd pursued,  
 theyr heyres, executours, or assignes, of suche landes tenementes or heredi-  
 tamentes as were or ben than liable or charged to the sayd execution, re-  
 tournable into the same courte at a cerdayn day, being full forty days after  
 the date of the same writte: At whiche day if the defendant bring lawfully  
 answer, make defaulte, or appere and do not shewe and pleade sufficient  
 answer or cause, other than the acceptaunce of the sayde landes tenementes  
 or hereditamentes by the sayde former writ of execution, to barre any  
 discharge the sayd sute for the residue of the sayd debt and damages, re-  
 ceyued or leuyed or receyued by the sayde former execution: than the

lozde chancellour, oꝛ other ſuche Juſtice oꝛ Juſtices, befoze whome ſuche writte of ſcire facias ſhalbe returnable, ſhall make eſteſones a newe writte oꝛ writtes out of the ſayd foꝛmer recoꝛde of iudgement, ſtatute maꝛchable, ſtatute ſtaple, oꝛ recogniſſance, of lyke nature and effect, as the ſayd foꝛmer writte of execution was foꝛ the leuieng of the reſidue of all ſuche debte and damage as then ſhall appere to be vnleuiet vnſatisfied oꝛ vnpayde of the hole ſumme oꝛ ſummes in the ſayde foꝛmer writte of execution conteyned. Any lawe cuſtome oꝛ other thyng to the contrary hereof heretofore ſeyd in any wyſe not withſtandyng.

An acte foꝛ tꝛyall of felonies vpon connexynge of  
hoꝛſes into ſcotlande, Cap. vi.



**W**HERE at a parlyament holden at Weſtmiſt the .xv. day of January, in the .xxiii. yere of the reigne of our moſt dread ſouerain loꝛd the kyng that now is, amonges other thinges it was enacted by thautoꝛitee of the ſame parlyament, that if any perſon or perſons, after the feaſt of ſaint George the martyr than next ſuiſing, did ſell exchange oꝛ deliuer within the realme of ſcotlande, oꝛ in any place oꝛ ground, called the batable ground betwene Englande & ſcotlande, to thuse of any ſcotiſhe men, any hoꝛſe geldyng oꝛ mare, without licence obtained of the kynges highnes, by his letters patentes vnder his great ſeale ſo to do, oꝛ ſelle exchange oꝛ deliuer to any ſcotiſhman within this realme of England wales the town of Barwike oꝛ the marches of the ſame, oꝛ in any of the ſayde batable ground, to the intent to be conueyde into ſcotlande, any hoꝛſe geldyng oꝛ mare, without ſpeciall licence obtained of the kynges highnes by his letters patentes vnder his great ſeale ſo to do: that thā the ſame ſale exchange oꝛ deliuerie of ſuch hoꝛſe geldyng oꝛ mare, contrary to the ſame preſent act, ſhuld be iuged & demed by ſ law felony, as well in the ſellers exchangers oꝛ deliuerers, as alſo in him oꝛ theym, to whom the ſame ſale exchange oꝛ deliuerie ſhalbe made. And that it ſhalbe leſul to the warden and wardens of the eaſt weſt and myddel marches foꝛ the tyme beinge in their warden courtes, as alſo the kynges Juſtices of his peace in theire quarter ſeſſions, in euerye ſhyꝛe of the realme, to enquire here and determyne all and euerye ſuche felonies, after lyke maner as is vſed in other felonies at the common lawe, whether the ſame ſales exchanges oꝛ deliueries be made hadde oꝛ done by any perſone oꝛ perſones contrary to the ſame acte in the Realme of ſcotlande, oꝛ in anye parte of the ſayde batable groundes, oꝛ within the realme of Englande. And foꝛ that that the ſayde ſtatute is douteſfull, whether the wardeyn oꝛ wardeyns of the ſayde marches haue autoꝛitee by the woꝛdes compriſed in the ſayde acte, to heere and determyne the ſale exchange oꝛ deliuerie of any hoꝛſe, geldyng, oꝛ mare in Englande oꝛ ſcotlande, to the vſe of any ſcotiſhman as felony: Therefore it is nowe enacted by the kyng our ſouerayne loꝛde, and the loꝛdes ſpirituall and tempoꝛall, and by the comunons of this preſent parlyament



ment assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that it shall be lawfull to the  
wardens and wardens of the East west and myddell marches, for the tyme  
being and every of them, in theyr warden courttes, to here and determine  
all and every suche felonious act or actes done and comitted within their li-  
mittes by any persone or persones, in lyke maner as they do & haue bled to  
here & determine marche treasons, whether the same sales exchanges or de-  
mours be made had or done by any person or persons contrary to the sayd  
statute in the realme of Scotland, or in any parte of the batable groundes,

¶ An acte for true payment of tythes and offeringes. Capit. vii.



Here dyuers and many persons inhabitynge in sundry coun-  
ties and places of this realme, and other the kynges domi-  
nions, not regardynge their dueties to almyghty god, and  
to the king our souerain lord, but in few yeres past moze co-  
temptuously, and commonly, pzelumyng to offende, and in-  
fringe the good and holsom lawes of this realme, and gra-  
uous comandementes of our sayd souerayne lord, than in tymes past hath  
ben lene or knowen, haue not lettred to substracte and withdawe the lawfull  
and accustomed tithes of cornes, hay, pasturages, and other sort of tythes  
and oblations commonly due to the owners proprietaries and possessours  
of the personages vicarages and other ecclesiasticall places, of and within  
the sayd realme and dominions, beynge the moze encouraged thereto for  
that that dyuers of the kinges subiectes being lay persons, hauyng perso-  
nages vicarages & tithes to them and to their heires, or to them and to their  
heires of theyr bodies lawfully begotten, or for terme of lyfe or yeres, can  
not by the order and course of the ecclesiasticall lawes of this realme, seme  
in any ecclesiasticall courte for the wrongfull withholdynge and deteynynge  
of the sayd tythes or other dutees, nor can not by the order of the common  
lawes of this realme haue any due remedy apenst any persone or persones  
theyr heires or assignes, that wrongfully deteyneth or withholdeth the  
same, by occasion whereof muche controuersye, suite, variaunce, and dis-  
orde is lyke to insurge and enswe amonge the kynges subiectes, to the  
greatte detrimente, damage, and decaye of many of theym, yf conueniente  
and speedy remedy therfore be not had and prouyded.

Wherefore it is ordeyned and enacted by our sayde soueraygne lord the  
kinge with the assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the com-  
mons in this pzelent parlyament assembled and by auctoritee of the same,  
that all and syngular persons of this his sayde realme, and other his domi-  
nions, of what estate degree or condicion so euer he or they be, shall fullye  
truly & effectually deuyde set out yeld or pay all and syngular tithes & offer-  
inges aforesayd, accor dyng to the lawful customes and vsages of the pari-  
shes & places, where suche tithes or duties that growe arysle come or be due,  
and in case that shall happen any person or persons of his or their vngod-  
ly and peruerse wyll and mynde, to deteyne or withhold any of the sayde  
tithes

B.iii.

tythes or offeryngeſ or parte or parcell therof : than the perſone or parties beyng eccleſiaſtical or lay perſon, hauynge cauſe to demaunde or haue the ſayd tythes or offeryngeſ, beinge therby wronged or greued, ſhall and may conuent the perſon or perſons ſo offendynge, befoze the ordinary, his commiſſarie or other competente myniſter or leſulle iudge of the place, where ſuche wronge ſhall be done, accoꝝdyng to the eccleſiaſtical lawes. And in euery ſuche cauſe or matter of ſuite, the ſame ordinary commiſſarie or other competent myniſter or leſull Judge, hauynge the parties or theyꝝ lawfull pꝛocuratours befoze hym or theym, ſhall and may by vertue of this acte pꝛoceede to the examynacion hearynge and determynacion of euery ſuche cauſe or matter ordinaryly or ſummaryly, accoꝝdyng to the cuſtome and pꝛoceſſe of the ſayd eccleſiaſtical lawes, and therebpon maye gyue ſentence accoꝝdyngely. And in caſe that any of the parties, foꝝ any cauſe or matter concernynge that ſuite, doo appeale frome the ſentence ordeꝝ and diffinitive iudgemente of the ſayde ordinary or other competente iudge, as is aforeſayde: than the ſame iudge by vertue of this acte, foꝝtherwith vpon ſuche appellacion made, ſhall adiudge to the other partie the reaſonable coſtes of his ſuite therein befoze expended, and ſhall compell the ſame partie appellaunte to ſatiſfye and paye the ſame coſtes ſoo adiudged by compulſoꝝ pꝛoceſſe and cenſures of the ſayde lawes eccleſiaſtical, takynge ſuertye of the other partie, to whome ſuche coſtes ſhall be adiudged and payde, to reſtoꝝe the ſame coſtes to the partye appellante, if after the pꝛyncypall cauſe of that ſuite of appeale ſhall be adiudged agaynſte the ſame partie, to whome the ſayde coſtes ſhall be yelden : And ſoo euery ordinary or other competente iudge eccleſiaſtical, by vertue of this acte ſhall adiudge coſtes to the other partie vpon euery appeale to be made in any ſuite or cauſe of ſubtraction or detencion of any tythes or offeryngeſ, or in any other ſuite to be made foꝝ or concernynge the dutee of ſuche tythes or offeryngeſ.

¶ And further be it enacted by the auctoꝝitee aforeſayde, that if any perſon or perſones after ſuche ſentence diffinitive giuen agaynſte them, obſtinately and wilfully reſuſe foꝝ to paye theyꝝ tythes or dutees, or ſuch ſummes of money ſoo adiudged, wherein they be condemned foꝝ the ſame : that than two Juſtices of the peace of the ſame ſhyꝛe, whereof one to be of the Quorum, ſhall haue aucthoꝝitee by this acte, vpon infoꝝmacion certyfiked or complaynte to theym made in wꝛityng by the ſayde eccleſiaſtical iudge that gaue the ſame ſentence, to cauſe the ſame party ſo reſuſynge, to be attached, and committed to the nexte gayle, and there to remayne withoute baile or maynetyſſe, tyll he or they ſhall haue founde ſufficyente ſuretyes, to be bounde by recogniſaunce or otherwyſe befoze the ſame Juſtices, to the vic of our ſoueraigne loꝝde the kynge, to perfoꝝme the ſayd diffinitive ſentence and iudgement.

¶ Provided alwayes and be it enacted by the auctoꝝitee aforeſayde, that no perſon or perſons ſhalbe ſued, or otherwyſe compelled to yelde gyue or paye any

any maner of tythes, for any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, whiche by the lawes or statutes of this realme are discharged, or not chargeable with the payment of any suche tythes.

**PROVIDED** also and be it enacted by auctoritee aforesayde, that this act nor any thing therein conteyned, shall in any wyse bynde thenhabitantes of the cytie of London and suburbs of the same, for to paye their tythes and offeringes within the same cytie and suburbs otherwyse then theye ought or shulde haue done befoze the makynge of this acte: any thyng in this acte conteyned to the contrary not withstandynge.

**AND** be it further enacted by thaurthoritee aforesayd, that in all cases, wher any personne or personnes, whiche nowe haue, or whiche hereafter shall haue any estate of inherytaunce freholde terme tyghte or intereste, of in or to any personage, bycarage, porcion, pencion, tythes, oblations, or other ecclesiasticall or spirituall pofyte, whiche nowe be, or whiche hereafter shall be made temporall, or admitted to be abyde and goo to or in temporall handes and laye bles and pofyttes by the lawes or statutes of this realme, shall hereafter fortune to be disseased deforsed wronged, or otherwyse kepte or put frome theyr lawfull inheritaunce estate season possession occupation terme right or interest of in or to the same, or of in or to any part thereof by any other persone or persones, claymyng or pretending to haue interest or tytle in or to the same: that then in all and euery suche case or cases the personne or personnes soo dysseased, deforsed, or wrongefully kepte or putte frome his or theyr tyghte or possession, as is afoze reherfed, theyr wyfes and suche other, to whome suche iniury or wronge shall be done or committed, shall and maye haue theyr remedye in the kynges temporall courtes or other temporall courtes, as the case shall requyre, for the recouery gettyng or opteynyng of suche inherytaunce estate freeholde seyson possession terme tyghte or interest, by wyttes originall of Prec. gredat, Ass. of nouell disseyson, mortdanc. Quod ei deforciar, wyttes of dower, or other wyttes originall, as the case shall require, to be deuised & graunted in the kynges court of chancery, of euery such personage bicarage porcion pension or other pofit called ecclesiasticall or spiritual, so to be demanded accorpyng to the nature and cause of the suite therof, in like maner and forme as they shuld ought or myght haue had of or for landes teneimentes or other hereditamentes in such maner to be demaunded. And that wytes of covenant, and other wytes for fynes to be leuyed, and all other assurances to be had made or conueyed of any suche personage bicarage porcion pension or other pofyt called ecclesiasticall or spiritual, as is aforesayd, shall be hereafter deuised and granted in the sayd chancery, accorpyng as hath ben vsed for fines to be leuyed, & assurace to be had made or conueyed of landes tenementes or other hereditamentes. And shal iugementes to be giue vpon any of the said wyttes originall so to be deuised and graunted of or for any the premisses or any of them: and all fines to be leuyed and knowledged in any of the kynges sayd courtes therof, shall be of lyke force and effecte in the lawe, to all intentes



intententes and purposes, as iudgementes giuen and fines leuied of landes tenementes and hereditamentes in the same courtes vpon wrytes original therfore detwely pursued and prosecuted, all be it no suche fourme of wrytes original out of the sayde courte of Chauncerye haue heretofore proceded o: ben awarded.

**PROVIDED** VLVAYES, that this laste acte shall not extende no: be expounded, to giue any remedye cause of action o: suite in the courtes tempo:all ageynste any personne o: personnes, whiche shall refuse o: denye to sette out his o: theyre tythes, o: whiche shall deteyne withholde o: refuse to pay his tythes o: offerynges, o: any parcell thereof: but that in all suche cases the personne o: partee, beyng ecclesiasticall o: laye personne, haupnge cause to demaunde o: to haue the sayde tythes o: offerynges, and therby w:ronged o: greued, shall take and haue theyr remedye for theyr sayde tythes o: offerynges, in every suche case in the spirituall courtes acco:dyng to the o:dinaunce in the fyrst parte of this acte mentioned, and not otherwys: Any thyng herin expessed to the contrarye thereof not withstandyng.

**An acte agaynst sellers and byers of fesautes and partryges.** Cap. viii.



**FOR** THE ENCRESE OF fesautes and partryches within this realme, and for the good pastyne of the kynges magestee, and his nobles and gentyll men in the same: Be it enacted by auctoritee of this present parlyament, that no personne o: personnes after the fyrste daye of September nexte commynge, shall selle o: by any fesaunte o: partryche vpon payne that euerye of the seller and byer shall lose and forsaite for euery fesaunte solde and bought contrary to this acte. vi. s. viii. d. And for euery partryche solde and bought contrary to this acte. iii. s. iiii. d. The mo:tye of whiche forsaite to be to the kynges hyghnes, and the other mo:tye therof to such as wyll sue for the same by original wrytte by plaint o: info:macion: In whiche none esoyne protection no: wager of lawe shall be allowed no: admitted.

**PROVIDED** ALVAYE that euery personne and personnes may selle fesautes and partryches to the officers and ministers of the honorable householde of the kynges, the quenes, the princes and of all the kynges chylderne: and that the same officers and mynysters of suche hows-holdes, and euery of them, may lawefully bye fesautes and partryches to bespente in any of the sayde hows-holdes, as they moughte before the makynge of this acte, any thyng in this acte to the contrarye thereof not withstandyng. This acte to endure tyll the laste daye of the nexte parlyamente.

An act agaynst mayntenaunce embzacy, &c. and agaynst vnlawfull  
byeng of titles. Cap. ix.

**T**HE KYNGE our souerayne lord callinge to his moste blessed remembraunce, that there is nothynge within this realme that conserueth his lounge subiectes in moze quietnes reste peace and good concozde, then the delue and iuste ministracion of his lawes, and the true and indifferent trialles of suche tytles and issues as ben to be tryed, accozdyng to the lawes of this realme, whiche his moste exall maiestee perceyueth to be greatly hindered and letted by maintenance embzacy champerty subornacion of witneses synyster labour byeng of tytles & pretended ryghtes of persons not beyng in possession, wherupon great pectury hath ensued, and muche inquietnes oppzession peracion trouble wzonges and disenherytaunce hath folowed amonge his mooste lounge subiectes, to the greatte displeasure of almyghthy God, the discontentacion of his maiestee, and to the greatte hindertaunce and lette of iustice within this his realme. For the auoydng of all whiche misdoemeasures and byenge of tytles and pretended ryghtes, and to thintente that iustice maye be moze fully and indifferently ministrad, and the truethe in causes of contencion playnely tryed betwene his subiectes of this realme: Be it enacted by our sayd souerayne lord, with the assente of the lordes spiritual and tempoꝛal, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that from hencefoꝛth all statutes heretofore made, concernyng maintenance champerty and embzacy, oꝛ any of them, whiche standyng and being in their full strength and foꝛce, shalbe put in due execution, accozdyng to the tenures and effectes of the same statutes.

**A**N D O V E R that be it further enacted, by the auctoritee aforesayde that no persone oꝛ persons of what estate degree oꝛ condicton so euer he oꝛ they be, shal from hencefoꝛthe bargayne bye oꝛ selle, oꝛ by any wayes oꝛ means obtayne gette oꝛ haue any pretended ryghtes oꝛ tytles, oꝛ take pꝛomysse graunte oꝛ couenaunte to haue any right oꝛ tytle of any person oꝛ persons in oꝛ to any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, but yf suche persone oꝛ persones whiche shal soo bargayne selle gyue graunte couenaunte oꝛ pꝛomysse the same, theyꝛ antecessours oꝛ they, by whome he oꝛ they clayme the same, haue bene in possession of the same, oꝛ of the reuerſion oꝛ remainynder therof, oꝛ taken the rentes oꝛ pꝛofites therof by the space of one hole yere nexte befoꝛe the sayde bargayne couenaunte graunte oꝛ pꝛomysse made, vpon peyn that he that shal make any suche bargayne sale pꝛomysse couenaunte oꝛ graunte, to foꝛsaye the hole value of the landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes soo bargayned solde pꝛomysed couenaunted oꝛ granted, contrary to the fourme of this acte: And the byer oꝛ taker therof, knowyng the same, to foꝛsaye also the value of the sayde landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes so by him bought oꝛ taken, as is abovesayde.

None halfe of the sayde foꝛsaytures to be to the kyng our souerayn lord, and the other halfe to the partie that wll sewe foꝛ the same in any of the kynges

kynges courtes of recoꝛde by action of debte byl playnt oꝛ informacion, in whiche action byl playnt oꝛ informacion no essoyne protection wager of lawe noꝛ insinuation shalbe allowed.

¶ And furthermore, that no maner of person oꝛ persons, of what estate degree oꝛ condicion so ever he oꝛ they be, do hereafter unlawfully in any maner cause oꝛ procure any unlawfull mayntenance in any action demaundeth oꝛ complainte in any of the kynges courtes of the Chausseurie, the Exchequer chamber, white halle, oꝛ elles where within any the kynges dominions of Englands oꝛ wales, oꝛ the marches of the same, where any persone oꝛ persons haue oꝛ hereafter shall haue auctoritee by vertue of the kynges commission patent oꝛ writte, to holde plea of landes, oꝛ to examine here any myne any tyle of landes, oꝛ any matter oꝛ witnesses concernyng the right, oꝛ interest of any landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, and no person oꝛ persons of what estate degree oꝛ condicion so ever he oꝛ they be, do hereafter unlawfully reterne soꝛ maintenance of any sute of person oꝛ persones, oꝛ embrace any freeholders oꝛ iurours, oꝛ suborne any wytnes by letters, rewardes, promyses, oꝛ by any other synfulle labour or meanes soꝛ to maynteyne any matter oꝛ cause, oꝛ to the disturbance of the due course of iustice, oꝛ to the procurement oꝛ occasion of any maner of damage by false verdyte, oꝛ otherwys, in any maner of courtes aforesayd, upon paine of forfayture soꝛ every suche offence. x. li. Thone moꝛtee thereof by the kyng our soueraygne lord, and the other moꝛtee to hym that wyl sue by the same by action of debte byl playnte oꝛ informacion, in any the kynges courtes, in which action no essoyne protection wager of lawe noꝛ insinuation shall be allowed.

¶ PROVIDED alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesayd, that it shalbe lawfull to any person oꝛ persons being in lawfull possession by the kyng of the petyl ferme rentes oꝛ pꝛofytes of oꝛ soꝛ any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, to bye obteyne get oꝛ haue by any reasonable way oꝛ meanes the presented ryght oꝛ tyle of any other person oꝛ persons, hereafter to be made, to of oꝛ in suche manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, wherof he oꝛ they shall so be in lawfull possession: any thing in this act conteyned to the contrary notwithstanding.

¶ And for the due execution of this presente acte, be it further enacted by auctoritee aforesayd, that the Justices of assyse of every cyrcuite within this realme, and else where within the kynges dominions, shall in every county within theyr iurisdictiones two tymes in the yere, that is to saye, in the tyme of theyr sittynge, soꝛ the takyng of assyses oꝛ deliuey of the same cause open proclamation to be made, as well of this presente acte, and of every thyng therin conteyned, as also of all other statutes heretofore made agaynst unlawfull mayntenance champertye embꝛacerye oꝛ unlawfull reuerenours, to the entent that no maner of persone oꝛ persons hearynge the same shulde be ignoraunte oꝛ misknowynge of the daungers and penalties therein conteyned and specified.



Provided alway, and be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesayd, that this shall not extende to charge any persone or persons with any of the penalties mencioned in the sayde acte, for any offence by hym or theym committed, contrary to the sayde acte, excepte the same persone or persons so offending be sued therof by action of debte byl playnt or informacion in any of the henges courtes within one yere nexte after the same offence by hym or them committed as is aforesayde.

An act for the moderation of the punishment of incontinency of priestes, and women offendynge with them. Cap. x.



WHERE IN THE FYRST session of this presente parlyamente, begon and holden at westmyster, the. xxviii. day of April, in the. xxxi. yere of the kinges most noble reigne and there continued vnto the. xxviii. daye of June then nexte folowynge, in certayne ordinaunces there made for abolishynge of diuersitee of opinions in diuers articles concerninge chrysten Religion, amonges other thinges it was and is enacted, that if any man, whiche then was, or hadde ben prieste, at any tyme frome or after the. xii. daye of Iulye then nexte ensuyng, dyd carnally kepe or be any woman, to whom he than was or hadde ben married, or with whome he hadde contracted matrimony, or openly be conuerfaunte, kepe company, and familiaritee with any suche woman, to the euill example of other persones every suche carnall vse copulacion, open conuersacion, keepynge of company and samplaritee, be and shulde be demed and adiudged felonye, as well agaynst the man as the woman, and that every suche personne so offendynge, shulde be enquired of, tried, punished, suffer, lose, and forfeyt, all and every thyng and thynges, as other felons made and declared by the sayde acte, and as in case of felonye. And where in the sayde acte it is also further enacted by the auctoritee aforesayde, that if any man, whiche then was or hadde ben priest, or after that shulde be, at any tyme after the sayde. xii. daye of Iulye dyd carnally vse and accustome any woman or kepe her as his concubynne, as by payeng for hit bourde maynteynyng her with money, array, or any other giftes, or meanes, to the euill example of other persones, that than every suche offender beyng therof duely convicted or attaynted by the lawes mencioned in the sayd acte, shulde forfayte and lose all his goodes and cattalles, benefices, prebendes, and other spiritual promotions, and dygnitees, and also shuld haue and suffer imprisonment of his body, at the kynges wyll and pleasure: and that every of the sayd benefices, prebendes, and other spirituall promotions, and dygnitees, shuld be to all intentes and purposes vtterly boyde, as if the sayd offender had resigned, or permuted. And if any suche offender, or offenders, at any tyme after the sayd conuiction or attaynter, eschones dyd commytte, doo, or perpetrate the sayde offences, or any of them nexte before reherfed, and be therof duely convicted or attainted by the lawes mencioned in the sayd acte, that

that then all and euery suche offence and offences shulde be demed and iudged felonye, and the offender or offenders therein shulde suffer paynes of death, and lose and forsayte all his and theyr goodes, landes, and tenementes, as in cases of felonye, without hauynge any benefyt of clergy or sanctuary: And that those women, with whome all and singular the forsayde priestes shulde in any of the forsayde wayes haue to doo with, or carnally knowe, as is aforseyde, shulde haue lyke punishmente as the priestes, as by the sayde acte amonges other thynges it manifestlye appereth. Our sayd souerayne lord the kynge graciouslye considerynge, that albeit that the incontinent lyuynge of priestes (from whome all good example of vertue and good lyuynge mooste specially shulde procede, to the good instruction and edifieng of other chysten people) is highly to the displeasure of almyghty god, and greatte occasion of increase of lyke synfull lyuynge to all other the kynges subiectes, yet the sayde punishmente therfoze prouyded by paynes of death is very soze and to muche extreme: wherfoze the kynges maiestee is contented and pleased, that with the assente of the lordes spiritual and tempoꝛall, and of the commons in this present parlyament assemble, it be ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee of the same, that the sayde clauke, and clauses aboue wryten in the acte befoze reherfed, conteyned, concernynge felonye and paynes of death, and other penalties and forsaytures, for and vpon the fyrst and seconde conuiction or attaynder of any priest or woman, for any of the sayde offences in the same clauses of the sayd acte mencioned, shall be from henseforth vtterly voyde and of none effecte. And also that it be ordeyned and enacted, by auctoritee of this present parlyamente, that if any suche offender, as is aboue wrytten, hereafter shall happen to be duely conuicted or attaynted by the lawes mencioned in the forseyde acte, of or vppon any of the crymes or offences afoze wrytten, that than euerye such offender, soo beyng conuicted or attaynted, shall frome henseforth vpon his fyrst conuiction or attaynder, onely forsayt and lose to our sayd souerayne lord the kynge, all his goodes cattelles and debtes. And if the same offender, at the tyme of that his fyrst conuiction or attaynder haue any benefices or ecclesiasticall dygnities or promotions than one: than the same offender, so conuicted or attaynted, shall forsayte and lose for tyme of his lyfe all issues reuenues and profytes, of all his sayd benefices, or other ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions (except one of the same benefices or other ecclesiasticall dignities or promotions). And if it shall fortune any such offender or offenders, at any tyme after his sayd fyrst conuiction or attaynder, to commit do or perpetrat any of the sayd offences befoze reherfed, be therof eftsones duely conuicted or attainted by the lawes aforseyde: that than euerye suche offender shall onely lose and forsayt to our sayd souerayne lord the kynge, all his goodes cattalles and debtes, and also during his lyfe all the issues and profytes of al his landes, ecclesiasticall dignities, benefices, offyces and promotions, to be had leuyed perceyued and taken to the kynges vse. And if it shall fortune any suche offender or offenders

And after his said second conviction or attainder to commit do or per-  
form any of the offences befoze written, and be also therof duly convicted  
by the lawes aforesaid, that than every such offender shall one-  
half his lands and lose to our sayd souerayne lord the kyng, all his goodes cat-  
tallles and debtes, and also durynge his lyfe all the issues and profittes of  
his lands and tenementes, and of all his ecclesiasticall dignities bene-  
fices and promotions, to be had leaped perceived and taken to the  
kyngs use, and also shall further have and suffer continual imprisonment of  
his body durynge his lyfe. And every woman beinge sole and unmarried,  
with whome any priest shall so offend in any of the offences abovesaid written,  
shall for his first conviction or attainder, of or upon any of the cri-  
mes or offences aforesaid, all his goodes cattallles and debtes. And for his  
second conviction or attainder, of or upon any of the crimes or offences a-  
foresaid, all his goodes cattallles and debtes, and also the one halfe of all  
his revenues and profittes of all his lands tenementes and heredi-  
tamentes, by all the terme of his lyfe. And for his thyrde conviction or at-  
tainder, of or upon any of the crimes or offences aforesaid, he shall for-  
feit all his goodes cattallles, and debtes, and also durynge his lyfe, all the  
issues and profittes of all his lands and tenementes, and also shall further  
suffer imprisonment of his body by all the terme of his lyfe. And if the wo-  
man, with whome any priest shall so offend in any of the offences abovesaid  
written: that than for every his conviction or attainder of or upon any  
of the crimes or offences aforesaid, shall have and suffer imprisonment of  
his body by all the terme of his lyfe, at the kynges will and pleasure: Any  
thynge contayned in this sayd former acte to the contrary of the sayd penali-  
ties in this acte mencioned in any wise notwithstanding.

And charge to all and singular personne and personnes bodies politike  
and corporat, theyr heires successors and assignes, and to the heires suc-  
cessors and assignes of every of them, (other than suche persone and per-  
sonnes that shall hereafter fortune to offende contrary to the tenures of this  
act) all suche ryght tyele interest possession entree action condicion rentes  
reversions reuercions annuities fees commons leases libertees and com-  
moners, which they or any of theym have shall or oughte to have at the  
tyme of any suche offence committed or done by any of the sayde offenders,  
notwytstandyng to the tenour of this acte, in as ample and large maner and forme,  
to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if this acte hadde never bene  
made, any thynge in this acte contayned to the contrary not with-  
standinge.

**In acte concernynge stralynge of haukes eggs, wyves, and deere.**

**Cap. xi.**

**FOR AS MUCHE** as Justyce and equity requyre that every inheri-  
tour and possessor of manors landes or tenementes within the realme  
of Englande, shuld accordyng to theyr estates or possessions, peacefully and  
quietly

**C**

quietly



quietly haue take and enioye the pꝛofittes reuentues and commodities of the same as well in thinges of pleasure, as in thinges commonly valuable without inury rapine oꝝ other extoꝛte wꝛonge to be committed oꝝ done to any of theym, within oꝝ vpon the same. And where in the parlyamente holden at Westm in the. xi. yere of the reigne of the noble pꝛince of famous memory kynge Henry the seuenth, it was ordeyned and amongst other thynges enacted, that no man of what condicion oꝝ degree so euer he be, shoulde take oꝝ cause to be taken the egges of any faucon, goshaue oꝝ lanerde out of the neste, vppon payne of imprisonment by one yere, and further to fynde at the kynges wyll. The pꝛemisses not withstandynge, dyuerselybell and euill disposed persones haue not desysted noꝝ foꝛborne to take egges of faucons, goshaues and lanerdes out of the nestes, noꝝ to take and steale beere conyes, and rabbettes, by day and by nyght, wherof many tymes haue ensued manslaughteres and other greate hurtes and inconueniencies, and the encrease of the sayd kyndes of haukes within this realme, bene in maner distroyed, and the pꝛices of the sayd conyes and rabbettes (whiche be one of the commodiouse vytaills of this realme, muche enhaunced, to the common hurte and pꝛeuidice of all the kynges subiectes of the same: Be it therefore ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee of this pꝛesent parlyament, that if any person oꝝ persons after the feast of the natyuitee of our lady saint Mary nexte comynge, vnlawfully oꝝ wꝛongfully take oꝝ cause to be taken any egge oꝝ egges of any faucon oꝝ Goshaue oꝝ lanerde, oꝝ the byꝛdes of any faucon, goshaue, oꝝ lanerde out oꝝ frome any neste oꝝ nestes of any faucon, Goshaue, oꝝ lanerde, within any woode, grounde, oꝝ place of any other person oꝝ persones within this realme, that the same offence and offences, and euery of them, shall be adiudged and taken to be felonye. And the offendour and offendours therein, beinge therof lawfully conuycted and attaynted, shall haue and suffer paynes of deathe and shall lose and forsaue theyꝝ goodes and cattalles, landes and tenementes, as in cases of felonye, by the course of the common lawes of this realme.

Be it also enacted by auctoritee of this pꝛesent parlyament, that if any person oꝝ persons, after the sayd feast of the natiuitee of our lady next comynge, at any tyme of the daye, that is to saye, betwene the tyme of the arysynge of the sunne, and goynge downe of the same, with his face hydd and couered with hooode oꝝ visar, oꝝ with his face painted, oꝝ him selfe otherwise disguised, to the intente that he wold not be knowne, wꝛongfully take, kyl, oꝝ slea any dere within any parke oꝝ closed ground bled foꝛ dere, oꝝ with any hawe oꝝ other nette, oꝝ with any fyꝛet oꝝ pursnete, any of the conyes oꝝ rabbettes being within any parke oꝝ ground closed foꝛ mayntenance oꝝ keeping of dere, oꝝ in any place beinge lawfull warren, except it be such person oꝝ persons, as hath oꝝ shall haue the keepynge, oꝝ be maister of the game of suche parkes oꝝ groundes closed foꝛ deere, oꝝ that haue oꝝ shall haue the sayd conyes and rabbettes in ferme, oꝝ shalbe lawfully licenced so to do. And yf any person oꝝ persons at any tyme of the nyght, that is to saye, betwene the

of goyng downe of the sunne, and arrysyng of the same, take kyll oꝛ slea any beere, within any parke oꝛ closed grounde foꝛ deere, oꝛ with any hawe oꝛ other net, oꝛ with any fiter oꝛ pursenet, any of the conies oꝛ rabbettes in any parke closed ground oꝛ warren, as is aboue wrytten, except it be such person oꝛ persons, as hath oꝛ shal haue the keepinge, oꝛ be maisters of the game of such parkes oꝛ closed groundes foꝛ deere, oꝛ that haue oꝛ shal haue the said conies and rabbettes in ferme, oꝛ shalbe laufully lycenced so to do: that al such offences and euery of them, shalbe adiudged and taken to be felony, and the offendour & offendours therein, beinge therof laufully attainted, shal haue and suffer such peines of death, and shal lose and foꝛsayte their goodes and chattelles landes and tenementes, as in cases of felony by the course of the common lawes of this realme.

**PROVIDED** alway and be it enacted by the auctozitee aforesayde, that no maner of person oꝛ persons, shal hereafter be made demed oꝛ taken by any maner of meane, as accessozye oꝛ accessories to any offendour oꝛ offendours, in any thyng aboue wrytten, but only suche persone and persons as shal hereafter abette oꝛ pꝛocure any person oꝛ persons to commyt oꝛ do any of the sayde offences aboue wrytten contrarye to this acte, whiche personne and personnes soo abbettinge oꝛ pꝛocuryng, shal (after suche offence done) by auctozitee of this act be adiudied demed and taken as accessozy oꝛ accessories, in lyke maner as in cases of felonie at the common lawe.

**PROVIDED** alway that any woꝛde article clause sentence foꝛseiture peyne oꝛ punishment in the actes aboue wrytten declared, shal not in any wise extend to any person oꝛ persons, that shal hunt take kyll oꝛ slea any conies oꝛ rabbettes, by daye oꝛ by nyght, contrary to this acte, in any chases foꝛrestes oꝛ warrens of the kynges, the Quenes, the Prynces, oꝛ of any other persons, let, lyenge, and beinge within the kynges dominion of wales, oꝛ in the borders agaynst Scotlande (The foꝛrest of Snowden in wales onely excepted) any thyng aboue wrytten not withstandyng.

**PROVIDED** also and be it enacted, that this act, oꝛ any thyng therein conteyned, extend not to any person oꝛ persons, which shal not be lawfully indicted oꝛ appealed of any of the offences aboue wrytten, within one yere after any such offence committed oꝛ done: this acte oꝛ any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary not withstandyng.

**PROVIDED** alway that this acte oꝛ any thyng there in conteyned, extende not to any parke oꝛ enclosed grounde, vsed foꝛ deere heretofore had oꝛ made without the graunt oꝛ lycence of our souerayn loꝛde the kyng, oꝛ of any of his noble pꝛogenitours, oꝛ otherwyle not allowed oꝛ approued of recoꝛde, noꝛ to any groundes, hereafter to be emparked oꝛ enclosed foꝛ deere, by any of the kynges subiectes, noꝛ to any groundes, not now vsed as a warren, foꝛ oꝛ of any conies at this pꝛesent tyme, noꝛ to any person oꝛ persons beinge freeholder, coptholder, lessee foꝛ terme of yeres, foꝛ terme of lyfe, oꝛ any estate of inheritauce, foꝛ oꝛ in any wyse concernyng takyng kyllinge oꝛ sleage by any maner of meane, of any conies oꝛ rabbettes, in oꝛ vpon any bu-

ty within his owne grounde oꝝ soyle, oꝝ elswhere within the same his ground  
oꝝ soyle beyng no bury, with bowe arowe firret oꝝ pursenet : any thynges  
before in this acte conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not, withstanding.

An acte concernyng sayntuaries, pꝛiuileges of churches  
and churchyardes. Ca. xii.



THE KYNGES most royal maiestee callyng to his moste ble-  
sed remembraunce, howe that many ydell and euyl disposed  
persones within this his realme, & in other his graces domi-  
nions, nothyng regardyng the feare of god, noꝝ the punish-  
ment of the kynges lawes, heretofore haue done, and do dai-  
ly committe and perpetrate wylfully, as well greate sundry and detestable  
murders robberies, and also other great and heynouse offences, to the gre-  
displeasure of almyghty god, to the subuersion of all good and politike or-  
der : wherunto such malefactorz are partly instigated and moued, and the  
moze bolde and wyllyng so to offend, by certayn lycencious pꝛiuileges and  
other libertees heretofore graunted to diuerse places and territoriez within  
this his realme, commonly called saintuaries, to which such wylfull offen-  
dours heretofore haue had refuge & tuicion of theyꝝ lyues and bodies, after  
the sayd mischeuouse offences perpetrated and done, from the iust and con-  
digne punishment of his graces lawes, both contrary to the expꝛessed word  
of god, & the comon tranquillity of this his graces realme, and the publyke  
welthe & suretie of the same. wherfore his grace of his accustomed goodnes  
neither myndinge the encouraging, noꝝ continuall mainteynyng of suche  
myscheuous and wylfull malefactorz and offendours, neyther agayn the  
vtter abolishment and extinguisshment of all sanctuaries, and the pꝛiui-  
leges of the same, very expedient and conuenient to be had and continued  
in euery common welth, by the lawe of mercy, foꝝ some causes and offences :  
The kynges hyghnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his hy-  
ghnes, with the assente of the lordes spirituall, and tempozall, and the com-  
mons in this pꝛesent parlyamente assembled, and by auctozitie of the same,  
that al maner of sanctuaries and places pꝛiuileged, which heretofore haue  
ben bled reputed oꝝ taken foꝝ any maner of sanctuary, except parishe chur-  
ches, and theyꝝ churchyardes, cathedꝛall churches, hospitalles and chur-  
ches collegiate, and all chapelles dedicated, bled as parishe churches, and  
the saintuaries to them and euery of them belonginge, and except such pla-  
ces and territoriez, as hereafter shall be declared appoynted and named to  
be places of tuicion and pꝛiuilege by this pꝛesent acte, shall be vtterly extyn-  
guyshed, adnulled, voyde, and of none effecte, foꝝ any such lyberty oꝝ pꝛi-  
uilege of sayntuaries, to all purposes and intentes. Any lawes, lycences,  
estatutes, customes, pꝛiuileges, pꝛescripcions, allowāces oꝝ any other thing  
oꝝ thynges heretofore bled oꝝ admitted to the contrary not withstanding.  
And furthermoze the kynges royal maiestee of his accustomed goodnes  
mercy and benignitee is plesed & contented, that it be enacted by auctozitie of  
this



the present parliament, that frome hensforth these places and territories  
 be suppressed and declared, that is to say, Wodles in the countie of So-  
 merset, Manchester, Northampton, Northwich, York, Derby, and  
 Lancaster, shalbe from hensforth admitted, allowed, and taken to be places  
 of privilege and tuicion for terme of life, of and for all and singular offenders  
 and malefactoris, of what so ever qualitie kynd or natures all & every theyr  
 offences be or shalbe, for the which their sayd offences and crimes, the peines  
 and punishment of deth shuld ensue by the statute lawes or customes of this  
 realme, other than such as hereafter by this present act be excepted and for-  
 gived, that is to say, that it be enacted by thaurtoitee aforesayd, that from  
 hensforth the said parish churches or churchyardes, cathedral churches, hospi-  
 tals, churches collegiate, & al other chapels dedicated, bled as parish chur-  
 ches nor any of them, nor the cemitories to them or any of them belonging, nor  
 said places & territories before in this present acte referred and declared for  
 places of refuge and tuicion, shal not in any wyse extend to give any maner  
 tuicion defence immunity liberty or privilege to any maner of person or per-  
 sons, which at any tyme hereafter shal perpetrate comit or do any maner of  
 wilfull murder, or whiche shal commit or do any raucement of or to any  
 homa, or whiche shal comit any maner of burglary, or whiche shal comit or  
 do any maner of robbery in the high way, or nere unto the same, or to any per-  
 son, which shal commit or do any robbery in any house, putting the owner,  
 his wyfe, chyliden, servantes, or any other person within the same in feare  
 of life. And also excepted and forgiven all felonious burning of houses or  
 barnes with corn, & also al robberies of churches chapels or other halowed  
 places. And also forgiven and excepted all and singular abbettois procu-  
 rers and counsellours to any of the aforesayde offences before specified and  
 excepted before the sayde offences committed and done. And also excepted  
 forgiven all other offenders committynge or perpetratinge any offences  
 where sanctuary or clergy is not allowable by the lawes of this realme,  
 or where sanctuary or clergy is taken awaye by any former statute or lawe.  
 And be it further enacted by auctoitee aforesayd, that if at any time here-  
 after, any person or persons do take any refuge or sanctuary in any parish  
 church or churchyard, cathedral church, hospitall, church collegiate, or o-  
 ther chapel dedicate comonly bled as parish churches, or in the cemitory to  
 any of them belonging, for any offence, other than such as be excepted and  
 forgiven by this act, that then the said person or persons, so taking seintuary  
 and refuge, shal and may abide & remayn there by the space of .xl. dayes, as  
 hath ben heretofore bled, blyng hym selfe in al pointes, according to the la-  
 wes and statutes of the realme: onlesse the coroner in the meane tyme re-  
 paye unto him for the taking of his abjuracion: in which case upon repaire  
 of the said coroner, he shal and may abiure after the lawes and estatutes of  
 this realme, to any of the sayd territories and privileged places before na-  
 med, nor being full of the number, as hereafter to every of the sayde places  
 by this acte shalbe appointed, there to abide and remayn durynge his lyfe,

byng hym selfe in suche like order condicion and facton in all things as poyntes as heretofore hath ben ordered and appoynted by the lawes of this realme: for and concernynge the good order of said persons to be observed used and kepte within privileged sanctuaries, or to lose the benefite of their sayde privilege, and vppon the penalties compsed in the sayd estatutes:

**C**AND it is further enacted, that if the coroner of the shire or place where any persone or persons, shall take any refuge or sanctuary in any of the sayde churches or churchyardes, cathedrall churches, hospitals, churches collegiat, chapelles dedicate commonly used as parische churches, or any cemitryes to them or any of them belongynge, vppon resonable requeste to hym made, doo refuse to come in conuenient tyme vnto suche persone or pynge in sanctuary, as afoze is sayde, there to take his confession and iuracion, accordynge to the lawes of this realme: that than the sayde coroner for euerye suche defaulte shall lose and forsayt to our soueraygne lord the kynge. C. s.

**C**AND be it further enacted by the auctoritie afozesayde, that the Chancelor of Englande for the tyme beinge within the space of one yere next folowynge, shall haue power and auctoritee by this act, to award seuerall commissions vnder the kynges great seale of England, vnto suche discrete persons, as he shall thinke mete by his discrecion, to make perambulacions and to appoint set forth and limit certaynly how far and wher the boundes and limittes of euery of the sayd privileged places and territories before referred, shall extend, and that the same boundes and limittes so by the sayde commissioners to be set forth limited and appoynted, shall be retorned vnder the seales of the sayd commissioners into the kynges court of chancery there to remain of recozde for the certayn knowlege of the boundes & limittes of the said privileged places and territories. And that after the same limitations so to be made and retorned, the sayd privileged places appointed by this act shall serue and be allowed only within the same limittes and boundes so returned and not elles where within the residue of the citie or towne, wheree suche limittes shall be appointed.

**C**And further be it enacted by the auctoritee afozesayde, that in euerye of the said privilege places and territories the offycer or gouernor of the sayde privilege place and territorie by the kynges highnes to be appointed, and euery of them, for the good gouernance and ordynge of the same places & territories, shall dayly call or cause to be called by hym selfe or his depuie, all and euery of the said privileged persons in euerye of the sayd places and territories by their names, and if any of the sayd privileged persons do make default at .iii. seuerall daies together, and do not personally appere at any of the said .iii. dayes, hauyng no lausfull excuse to the contrary, that than euerye suche privileged person makynge default of his apparance, as is afozesayd shall lose and forsayt the privilege of al and euery of the said privileged places and territories. Any thing in this act to the contrary not withstanding.

And further it is enacted, that if any of the said abused or privileged persons, at any tyme he shalbe in any of the sayd privileged places or territories as a privileged man, fortune to comitt perpetrate or do any manner of felony or other offences, for the which the penaltee of death shuld ensue by the lawes and statutes of this realme: that than every such offendour shall forfeit lose the benefite and privilege as well of the sayd place, as of all other privileged places and sanctuaries before named: any thing in this act to the contrary not withstandinge.

And it is further enacted by thautozites aforesayd, that there shal not be at any owtyme above p number of .xx. of the sayd privileged persons hereafter to be admitted and receiued into any one of the sayd privileged places & territories aforesayd. And that yf any person hereafter do abiure to any of the sayd privileged places and territories, accordyng to the puruey of this act, the person so abiurynge, shalbe vnder conducted conueyed and broughte from constable to constable dyrectly, accordyng to the order of the lawes heretofore used, for the conductyng of abiured persons to their ports; after their abiuracions, vntyll suche tyme as the sayde persone so abiurynge, be broughte to the gouernour of the sayde privileged place, wherunto he shal be abiured, or to his deputie. And if at the bringynge thither of the sayde abused person it shall appere and be truly declared by the register there to be kept of the names of the sayde privileged persons than being in the sayde privileged place, that the sayd privileged place is than ful of his said number of the sayd privileged persons being than there lawfully privileged, accordyng to the puruey of this acte: than the sayd gouernour of the sayde privileged place or his deputie, shall declare and shewe vnto the sayde abused persone, so beinge brought thither, and to the sayd officer that bringeth and conducteth him thither that the sayde abused persone may not be there receyued; for that that the sayde privileged place is than all redy full of his said number, and therupon shall commaunde the sayde constable or other officer, to conducte leade and deliuer the sayde abused person, to the constable or other officer or officers of the next towne adioynynge to the sayde privileged place, ledyng directely towards the next of the sayd other privileged places or territories: And the same abused person so to be deliuered from constable to constable officer or officers of euery townshipp, sendynge toward the same next privileged place, vnto such tyme as the same person be thither conducted, & there deliuered to remaine, as is aforesaid. And that the gouernour of the sayde privileged place, where suche refusell was had, or his deputie, shal make an entre in the sayd register of the hole matter, that is to saye, what day and yere the sayd abused person was brought thither into hym, and by what offycer, and for what cause he dyd refuse the receyving of hym, and to which of the other sayd privileged places the sayd abused person was from thense appointed to be brought & conueied: and shal before the departure of the sayd abused person, deliuer to him a true copy of the said entre, to thintent he may deliuer that same to the gouernour of the sayd other



other privileged place, to the whiche he shall be conducted and brought to his deputie. And that the sayd governour of that same privileged place if that same place be not than full of his number, as is afoze reherced, receyue the sayd abjured person, vpon the syght of his sayde byll, there to remayne durynge his lyfe, as a privileged person: accordynge to the puruewe of this estatute. And that lyke order and fashyon be alwayes observed and kepte for the conductynge and conueynge of all abjured persons from euery of the sayde privileged places beinge full of their sayd number, at the time of the bringynge thither of any such abjured person to the next other of the sayd places, vntyl such time, as the said abjured person be receiued into one of the said privileged places, not hauing his full number, accordynge to the puruewe of this acte. And that euery governour of the sayd privileged places beinge negligent, and not doing his dutie, accordynge to the puruewe of this acte. And euery constable and other of the kinges officers, refusing to receyue or to conducte suche abjured person, as is afozesayd, shall forfeit and lose to our sayd soueraygne lord the kinge for euery of theyr defaultes in that behalfe. xl.s.

**W**herbynd alwayes, that this act nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall extende or be taken to minishe or appaire, or to augment or inforce the privilege or libertie, which any person or persons haue already taken claymed or obtayned in any place or places within this realme heretofore bled allowed or admitted for places of sanctuary privilege or tuicion: but the same to stand for them in lyke force and effecte, neyther better nor worse than it was befoze the making of this acte: any thyng herein contayned to the contrary hereof not withstandynge.

**In act concernynge the byede of hoxses of higher stature. Cap. xiii.**



**H**as muche as the generacion and byede of good and stronge hoxses within this realme, extendeth not onely to a greatte helpe of defence of the same, but also is a great commoditee and profite to thynhabytauntes thereof, whiche now is muche decayde and diminished by reason that in forrestes chaces moozes marishes hebes commons and waste groundes within this realme yttell stoned hoxses and nagges of smalle stature, and of lytell value, be not onely suffered to pasture and feede ther vppon, but also to couer and leape mares sedynge there, wherof cometh in maner no profite or comoditee. for the formacion wherof, and for thyncrease and byede of better and stronger hoxses hereafter to be had within this realme: Be it enacted by the kyng our souerayne lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritie of the same, that no commonour or commonours within any forreste, chace, mooze, maryshe, heathe, common, or waste grounde, nor any offycer or offycers of or within any of the sayd forrestes or chases, nor any other persone or persons

that so ever he or they be at any tyme after the laste day of Marche, whiche  
 shalbe in the yere of our lord god a thousande fyue hundred and thye and  
 thye shal have or put to pasture into or vpon any such ground, forrest chace  
 marishe hethe common or wast ground, any stoned horse or horses, be-  
 inge above the age of two yere and not beyng of the altitude and heygth of  
 foure handefulles, to be measured from the lowest part of the houe of the  
 saddle vnto y highest part of the wither, and euery handfull to conteyn. iiii.  
 inches of the standerde, to pasture fede or be in or vppon any of the sayde fo-  
 restes chales commons moores marishes hethes or wast groundes within  
 any of the shires and territories of Norff. Suff. Cambridge, Buck. Hun-  
 tingdon, Essex, Kent. Southamshire, Northwylshire, Oxforde, Barkl.  
 Worcester, Gloucester, Somerset, Northwales, Southwales, Bedforde,  
 Warwyke, Northampton, Yorkeshire, Cheshire, Staffordshire, the county  
 of the cite of Yorke, the towne and lyberties of Glocester, the county of the  
 towne of Kingston vpon Hull, the county Palantine of Lancaster, the countie  
 of Salop, Leicester, Hereforde, and Lyncolne, or within any of them, nor  
 shall put to feede or pasture any stoned horse or horses, beinge above the  
 sayd age of two yeres, and not beyng of the altitude and heygth of fourtene  
 handfull to be measured, as is abouesayd, within or vpon any lyke ground  
 or groundes as ben aboue writen, lycng or beinge within any other shire of  
 this realme, nor within any of them, vpon payne of forsfayture of the sayde  
 horse or horses, whiche shall be so founde in or vppon any suche grounde  
 forrethe chace moore marishe hethe common or waste grounde, at any tyme  
 after the sayde laste day of Marche, whiche shall be in the sayde yere of our  
 lord God a Thousande fyue hundred and thye and fortye contrary to the  
 fourme of this estatute. And it shalbe lafulfull to euery person and persones  
 that shall fynde any suche horse or horses, contrarye to the fourme of this  
 estatute, to seise the same in maner and fourme folowing, that is to say: The  
 sayde persone and persones so fyndyng any horse or horses contrary to this  
 acte in any forrest chace common moore marishe heth or wast grounde with-  
 in the sayd shires or other limites aforesayde, or in any of them, shall first go  
 vnto the keeper or keepers of the same forrest or chace, or to his deputy or de-  
 puties, or to the constable, baylyffe, headborough, burholder, or tythynge  
 man of any towneshyppe nexte adioynyng vnto the sayde place, where the  
 sayde horse or horses shall be: And shall commaunde, or requyre hym or  
 theym or any of theym, in the kynges behalfe, to goo with hym or theym, to  
 bringe euery suche horse or horses, as he or they shall thynke to be there fe-  
 derge and goinge, contrary to this estatute, to the nexte pounde, and there  
 the sayd horse and horses to be measured by any of the same officer or offi-  
 cers, in the ptesence of thye other honeste men to be named and appoynted  
 by the sayde officer, and if it so be founde that the same horse or horses be  
 contrary to this acte, that than it shalbe lafulfull to euery such person and per-  
 sons that so shal challenge & seise the sayd horse or horses as befoze is sayde,  
 to take and retayne the same horse and horses, and euery of theym, to his  
 owne

owne vse, as his owne proper goodes and cattalles for ever, without lette, interruption, heracion, suite or trouble of the owner or owners of them, or any of them, or of any other person or persons.

**C**AND it is further enacted by the auctoritee abovesayde, that if any of the sayde keepers, theyr deputy or deputies, baylyffes, constables, hedboroughes, burtholders, or tythyng men, or any of the sayde thre other honest men, which shall be requyred to be at the measurynge of the sayde horse or horses, as is beforesayde, do refuse to do, as is aforesayde, or els do not truly measure suche horse and horses, that then every suche baylyffe, keeper, deputy or deputies, constable, hedborough, burtholder, and tythyng man, and the sayd thre honest persons to be named, as is aforesayd, and every of them not doinge, and refusynge to do his or their duty in the premises: shall forfayte and lose .xl.s. for every tyme so refusynge to do, or not doyng as is aforesayd, the one halfe therof to be to our soueraine lord the kynge, & the other halfe therof to be to the party that wyl sue for the same, in any court of our sayd souerayne lord the kynge, by bill, or plaint of det, information, or otherwyle, in whiche action none esoyne, wager of lawe, or protection shall be admitted or allowed.

**P**ROVIDED alway that this acte shall not extende to any stoned horse or horses, that shall happē ones in any yere after the said last day of March, to breake escape or go out of any feuerall pasture or ground, ageinst the will and mynde of the owner or possessour of suche horse or horses, in to any of the said forrestes chales moores marishes hethes commons or waste groundes, so that the sayd horse or horses, so breakynge escapyng or goryng out, do not remayn or abide in the sayd forrestes chales moores marishes hethes commons or waste groundes, or any of them, by the space of foure dayes nexte after sufficiente and open notice and knoweledge gyven at the dwelling house of the owner of the sayd horse or horses, or after open publication therof made, vpon a sonday, or other festiuall day, in the parish church where the owner or possessour of suche horse dothe dwell.

**C**AND be it further enacted by auctoritee aforesayde, that all forrestes, chales, commons, moores, marishes, hethes, and waste groundes within this realme of England and Wales, and the marches of the same and every of them, shall be driven at the feast of saynte Mychaell tharchaungel next comynge, or within .xv. dayes than next after. & so yerely to be driven by the lordes owners or possessours of the sayde forrestes chales, or by the officers of the same, and by the constables, hedboroughes, baylyffes, burtholders, and tythyng men, within whose offices and precinctes and lymittes, the commons moores marishes hethes and waste groundes, beyng out of forrestes and chales, be or lye, vpon peyne of .xl.s. to be forfayted to our sayd souerayne lord the kynge, by every of the sayd officers, baylyffes, constables, hedboroughes, burtholders, and tythyng men, as often and at every tyme, as the sayd drift shall be omitted or left vndone, or not effectually done within .xv. days after the said feast of saint Mychaell tharchaungel, as is aforesayde.



And it shal also be laful to the said lordes owners and possessioners of the sayd forrestes and chales, by their officers of the same, and by the comyns hayliffes hedboroughes burtholders and tythyng men, and euery of them, within the lymittes of theyr offices, to make lyke dyff of the sayde forrestes, chales commons moores marishes hethes and waste groundes at any other season and tyme of the yere, whan so euer and as often as theye shall thynke mete and conuenient.

And furthermoze be it enacted, that if in any of the sayde dyffes there shalbe found any mare spilly sole or geldyng that then shalbe thought not to be hable nor lyke to growe to be hable to beate soles of reasonable stature, or not hable nor lyke to growe to be hable to do profitable labours, by the discretions of the driuours aforesaid or of the moze number of the, than the same driuour or dyuours shal cause the same vnpofitable beastes, and euery of them to be killed, and the bodies of them to be buried in the ground, or otherwyle bestowed, as no nopyance therby shal come or grow to the people, there nere enhabytyng or thither resoptyng.

And it is further enacted by the auctoritee of this present parlyamente, that the Justyces of peace in euery shyre, ryddyng, and other place in their quarter sessions to be kept and holden by vertue of the kynges commission of the peace to theym directed, and all stuardes of letes and lawe dayes in the same letes and lawdayes, shal haue auctoritee by this act to enquire of all defautes contemptes omissions and offences, contrary to the effectes therof writen, and euery of them. And all presentmentes therof to be found in any of the said letes and lawdayes, shalbe certified by the stuarde or deputy, stuarde or courtholder of the same leete or lawday in the next general sessions of the peace to be holden in the county, where suche presentemente shalbe found or had, or vnto the Custos Rotuloru of the same shyre, within x. dayes nexte after that presentemente made, whyche Justyces of peace in their quarter sessions of the peace shal haue power and auctoritee by this act to here and determyn euery suche presentment befoze them selves founde, in any of the sayde letes or lawdayes to be presented and certified, as is aforesayde, aswel by examynacion as otherwyle, and if any suche stuarde, deputy, stuarde or courtholder aforesayde, imbesyll or conseale any suche presentemente, or do not certifie the same as is afoze writen, euery of theym so offending, shal forsayte and loose for euery suche offence. x. s. The one halfe of euery suche forsayture, and of euery other of the forsaytures afoze writen, to be to the kyng our soueraygne lord, and the other halfe to the person or persones that will sue for the same, befoze the sayde Justyces of peace in their sayde quarter sessions by byll or informacion, whyche Justyces shal haue ful power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte to here and determyn euery suche offence, as well by examinacion as otherwyle, as is befoze mencioned.

And be it further enacted by thauctoritee aforesaid, that no person or persones, after the feast of saint Michael tharchaungel next commynge, shal haue

haue oꝝ putte to pasture any hoxse, geldyng, oꝝ mare infecte with scabbe  
oꝝ mange, in to oꝝ vpon any of the sayde foxrestes chases moores  
hethes commons waste groundes, oꝝ common feldes: bypon payne to  
sayte foꝝ euery hoxse geldyng oꝝ mare so infecte, pasturyng in any of the  
sayde groundes, ten shyllinges, whiche offence shalbe inquirable and pre-  
sentable befoze the shuarde in euery lete, as other common annoyances be.  
And the foxsapture therfoze to be to the loꝝde of the same lete, where the sayd  
offences shalbe presented.

**P**rovided alwaye, that this acte oꝝ any thyng therein contayned, shall  
not extende noꝝ be pꝛejudiciall to any persone oꝝ persones; haunyng any  
hoxse oꝝ hoxses, vnder the heightes and altitudes aboue mencioned, foꝝ  
oꝝ concernyng the hauyng oꝝ puttyng any of the sayd hoxses to fedyng in  
oꝝ vpon any common oꝝ other waste groundes, where any mates oꝝ fyllys  
be not vsed noꝝ suffered to be fedde pastured oꝝ kept.

**I**n acte foꝝ mayntenaunce of the Navy of England, and foꝝ  
certayn rates of stalyghtes. La. xiiii.



**F**OR AS MYCHE AS it is evidently and notoriously kno-  
wen, that the moze parte of this our soueraygne loꝝde the  
kynges realme of Englande, and the confines and bound-  
ons of the same, is and bene compassed and enuyroned by  
and with the greatte seas, soo that neyther the kynges liege  
people and subiectes of this his sayde realme, noꝝ yet any  
others of any foxren realmes oꝝ countreies can oꝝ may conuey oꝝ transpoyt  
theyꝝ wares goodes marchandises and commoditees in to and frome the  
sayde realme, by ouer oꝝ alongest the sayde seas, but onely by shippes. And  
where the nauy oꝝ multitude of shippes of this realme in tymes past hath  
bene and yet is very profitable requysite necessary and commodious, as  
well foꝝ the entercoursse and concoursse of marchantes, transpoytyng and  
conueyng theyꝝ wares and marchandises, as is abouesayde, and a greatte  
defence and surette of this realme in tyme of warre, as well to offende  
defende, and also the mayntenaunce of many masters maryners and  
men, makyng them expert and counnyng in the arte and science of shyp-  
men and saylyng, and theyꝝ wyues and chyldren haue hadde the  
shypnynges of and by the same, and also hath bene the chiefe mayntenaunce  
and suppoꝛtacion of the cyties townes byllages hauens and creeks ney-  
adjoynyng vnto the sea costes, and the kynges subiectes bakerys, brew-  
bouchers, smithes, ropers, shypwryghtes, taylours, shouemakers, and  
ether bytaylers and handy craftes men, inhabytyng and dwellynge  
vnto the sayde costes, haue also hadde by the same a greatte parte of theyꝝ  
lyuynges, and the same nauy and multitude of shippes is now of late  
merueylously appayzed and decayed, and by occasyon thereof not onely  
greatte multitude of the kynges liege people, whiche thereby hadde theyꝝ  
lyuyng, be now mynyshed and empoueryshed, but also the townes byllages

ports and inhabitations nere adioynnyng vnto the sea costes, ben vtterly fallen in ruine and decay. For refozmacion wherof, it was ordeyned and enacted by a statute made in the fyfte yere of the reygne of the ryght noble kyng Richard the seconde, that none of the kynges liege people shulde shyppe marchandise in any other shyp than in an englyshe shyp, vpon payne of forfeiture of the sayd marchandise so shypped. And after that by one other estatute made in the syxte yere of the sayd most noble kyng, it was enacted, that for defalte of englyshe shippes euery man might ship their marchandises in strangers shippes. And after that at a parlyament holden at westminster the fourth yere of the late noble kyng of famousse memozy kyng HENRY the vii. it was ordeyned and enacted, that no persone shuld cary oꝝ bying any wyne of Calcoygne oꝝ Guien oꝝ Colose wade, into England, wales, Irelande, Caleys, oꝝ the marches therof, oꝝ Barwyke, but al onely in shippes of England wales Irelande Caleys oꝝ marches therof oꝝ Barwyke, & that the maister and mariners of the same shippes, oꝝ the most part of them shulde be of the same countreis, vpon payne of forfeiture of the same wyne and wade. And after at a parlyament holden at westm, the fiftene day of January, in the. xxi. yere of the moste noble reigne of our now soueraigne lorde, kyng HENRY the viii. it was ordeyned and enacted, that the saied statute, and euery thing in them conteyned, shuld stand in their full strengthe and effecte: So that from thensforth no person shulde attempte to do contrary to the tenours of any of the saied estatutes, vpon the paynes conteyned in the same, as in the same estatutes is moze plainly expessed and declared. Yet notwithstanding diuerse and sundry persons, not regarding the maintenance of the said nauy, noꝝ yet the commoditees and pꝛofites comynge and growynge vnto this realme by occasion of the same, for theyze singular lucre and aduantage, haue not feared noꝝ darre to offende the sayd lawes and good ordenaunces. wherfoze the kynges maiestee hath wylleth that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spiritual and temporell, and the comons in this pꝛesent parlyament assembled, and by thauowntee of the same, that the saied estatutes, and all and euery thing in them conteyned, be stande and continue in theyr full strength force and effecte: so that from hensforth no person oꝝ persons shal attempt to do any thing contrary to the tenours and effectes of the saied good and laudable estatutes, vpon the paynes in the same conteyned and expessed.

And be it further enacted by the auctozitee aboue saied, that from hensforth the owners maisters and puruers of Englyshe shippes oꝝ other vessels, hauing the same their shippes oꝝ vessels at the pozte and haue of the wynde of Champs at London, and beyng mynded pourposed oꝝ agreed to take any freight oꝝ ladinge at the same pozte into any of the saied shippes or vessels, and frome thens to saile with the same directly vnto any of the portes of beyonde the sea, hereafter named, expessed, and specified, oꝝ to the haven pozte oꝝ code of charge oꝝ discharge: Oꝝ hauing the same theyr

shippes



Shyppes oꝝ vesselles at any of the saied partees of beyonde the sea, and be-  
yng contented mynded agreed oꝝ purposed to take any freyght oꝝ lading  
from any of the same places of beyonde the sea directly vnto the said port oꝝ  
hauen of the saied riuer of Chamys at London, oꝝ to the rode of charge oꝝ  
discharge of the same, shal not at any time hereafter by any maner of meane  
take oꝝ receyue anye moze oꝝ greater summe oꝝ summes of money for the  
freight transpōrtacion conueiance oꝝ cariage of any wares goodes oꝝ mar-  
chaundises in their Shyppes oꝝ Shyppes, vessell oꝝ vessels, into oꝝ from any of  
the saied hauens oꝝ rodes of charge oꝝ discharge, but onely suche summe oꝝ  
summes of money, and after the rate quantitee and facion, as hereafter in  
this present acte is mencioned and declared.

**C**fyrste for the freyght of euery wollen clothe Shypped frome London to  
Flaunders. viii. d. Flemmysh, and a piece of Flemmysh money called an Eng-  
lyshe for lodemanage, and for pymage of euery fardell of wollen clothe  
great oꝝ small. iiii. d. Flemmysh.

**A**lso from Flaunders to London for the freyght of euery fardell of the  
byggest sort. xx. s. sterl. discendyng downwarde to. xvi. s. xiii. s. iiii. d. p.  
oꝝ. viii. s. after the rate and quantitee of euery suche fardell, as the owne  
Shyppmaister oꝝ purser can agree.

**A**lso for the freyght of a maunde of the byggest sort. vi. s. viii. d. sterl.  
and so discendyng downwarde after the rate and quantitee of euery suche  
maunde, as the marchaunt and owne Shyppmaister oꝝ purser can agree.

**A**lso for the freyght of a dye fatte of the byggest sort. vi. s. viii. d. sterl.  
and so discendyng downwarde after the rate of euery suche dye fat, as the  
marchaunt and owne Shyppmaister oꝝ purser can agree.

**I**tem for euery case of beluet, conteyning. xiiii. pieces beluet. b. s. Item  
for a bale of sales of. vi. fore highe. b. s. Item for a bale of fustian. xx. d.  
Item for a bale of chamlet. xx. d. Item for a bale of Coleyn hempe oꝝ thred  
ii. s. Item for a bale of madder. ii. s. Item for a bale of almondes. ii. s. Item  
for a butte of currantes. iiii. s. iiii. d. Item for a barrell of nayles. ii. s. Item  
for a trussyng cheste. ii. s. Item for a suger cheste. ii. s. Item for a tunne of  
pyon. ii. s. Item for a hoggelhead of pyornes and dates. xx. d. Item for a bag  
of pepper lowse. xx. d. Item for euery hundred hoppes. vi. d. Item for a  
flasket of sope. iiii. d. Item for pieces of bazel as they be of bygnes, for euery  
piece. i. d. with all auerages lodemanage and pymage of oldetyme ac-  
customed in Englyshe Shyppes.

**I**tem frome London to Daunske the owne of euery Shyppes shal haue  
viii. d. sterl. for the freyght of euery bode wollen clothe freighted to  
Daunske, and for euery set cloth. iiii. d. sterl. Item for euery rolle packe  
oꝝ maunde of cony skynnes. xviii. s. sterl. and so discendyng down-  
warde after the byggenes of the rolle oꝝ maunde as the marchauntes and  
owners haue ben accustomed to agree. Item for pymage of euery fardell  
towarde Daunske. iiii. d. sterl.

**F**rome Daunske to London for euery laste of wheat and rie. xxvi. s. viii. d.

Item for every packe of two halfe packes of flaxe. xxx. s. Item for every  
 packe of canuas. xxx. s. Item for every laste of pitche and tarre, accompting  
 barrells for a last. xii. s. Item for a last of ashes, accompting. xiiii. bar-  
 rels for a last. xi. s. Item for every last of osmondes accompting. xiiii. bar-  
 rels for a last. viii. s. Item for every. xxi. bundelles of bowstaues. xvi. s.  
 Item for every nest of compters. xvi. s. Item for every laste of sag-  
 gones of pyon. iiii. s.

Item for every fatte of sturgeon. ii. s. Item for every fatte of yeles. ii. s.  
 Item for every cage of yeles. iiii. d. Item for every sacke of fethers, weying  
 C. weight. every. C. xvi. d. Item for every straw of war of. xvi. C. weight  
 xiii. s. Item for lodemanage of every last of the saied marchaundises. vi. d.  
 sterlyng. And for the pyimage of every laste. iiii. d. sterlyng.

Item from Burdeur to London for every tunne wyne at the fyfthe vin-  
 tage, accomptynge two pypes. iiii. hoggesheades, or. vi. terles for a tunne  
 xvi. s. Item for the freight of every tunne wyne at the racke vintage. xvi. s.  
 Item for every Coloses wadde, accomptyng. viii. hole bales, or. xvi. di. ba-  
 lles for a tunne. xx. s. with lodemanage and pyimage, and all auerages of  
 olde tyme accustomed after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shippes.

Item from London to Bylshay outward and homeward, the marchantes which  
 take freight in any shyp shall haue for every. v. tunnes, a fardell of wollen  
 cloth, conteynyng. xvi. bode clothes freight free, and to pay for every cloth  
 laden besydes in the same shyp. lxx. maruadies, whiche is. xi. d. and the thirde  
 parte of a peny sterlyng: And for every tunne homewardeg. xiii. s. iiii. d.

And for pyimage and lodemanage of every tunne. vi. d. sterlyng, with all  
 auerages accustomed, after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shippes.

Item from London to all portes of Portingale and lowthe Spayne on this  
 side the straites for the freight of every packe or fardell of. xvi. bode clo-  
 thes. ii. duckettes of. v. s. sterlyng the pierce. Alwaies prouyded that the mar-  
 chaunt that taketh freight in any shyp freighted from the saied port of Lon-  
 don, to any of these places, shall haue for every. v. tunne freight one fardell  
 of packe of. x. bode wollen clothes freight free: And for pyimage and lode-  
 manage of every fardell. v. d. ob. sterlyng, with all auerages after the olde  
 vse and custome of Englyshe shippes.

Item from Cauple Hymountey and Lepe for the freight of every tunne mar-  
 chandises to London. xx. s. sterlyng, and. vi. d. sterlyng for lodemanage  
 and pyimage, with all auerages accustomed, after the olde vse and custome  
 of englyshe shippes. Also for the freight of every tunne marchandises freight-  
 ed to saunte Lukeis de Baromeda, sainte Mary port, the baie of Candys  
 towardes London (pesterable wares only excepted). xxi. s. sterl. And for lode-  
 manage and pyimage. vi. d. sterl. with all auerages of olde tyme accusto-  
 med, after the olde vse and custome of englyshe shippes.

Also the freight of every tunne marchandises from the crane of Ciuile,  
 directly to London (pesterable wares onely excepted). xxi. s. sterlyng.  
 And for pyimage and lodemanage. vi. d. sterlyng, with all auerages accusto-  
 med

med after the olde vse and custome of Englyshe shippes.

Also for the freight of euery tunne marchandyses from Malaga, to London (pesterable wares onely excepte), xxv. s. sterlyng. And for passage and lodemanage. vi. d. sterlyng of euery tunne, with all auerages accustomed after the olde vse and custome of Englyshe shippes.

And further be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that if any master or purser of shipp or vessel of this realme or the dominions therof, or any of them beynge freighted vnto or from the saied hauen or port or the ciuer of Channis, or any of the places aboue reherfed, dooe exacte or take of any marchant or his factour seruant or any of them, any other more or larger freighte or summes of money in the name of freighte, than is abouelymited and appoynted by this acte, or otherwyle infringe or breke the same acte or any thyng therein conteyned: that than euery suche person and persons so offendynge contrary to the forme of this estatute, shall forsaite and lose double so muche as he or they shall so receyue and take, ouer and aboue the rate and summes befoze reherfed, the one halfe therof to be to our soveraigne lord the kynge his heires and succours, and the other halfe therof to be to any suche person or persons that wyl sue for the same by action of det byll infozmacion or otherwyle in any of the kynges courtes of record: In whiche action no essoygne protection ne wager of lawe shall be allowed or admitted in any of the courtes abouesaid.

Provyded alwaies, that this acte ne any thyng therein conteyned or specified, concernynge the saied rates or summes for the freight befoze reherfed, shall not extende to bynde or charge any owners masters pursers or tenners of any shipp or vessel for the freightynge or ladinge therof into or from any port or hauen within this realme of Englande, other than the saied port of London, in maner and fourme befoze specified.

Provyded also and bee it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that at what tyme any warre shall happen to be moued or had betwene this realme of Englande and any other exteriour potentates fozein prynces theppr almes or subiectes, or betwene any other outwarde kyngdomes or dominions, by occasion and meanes wherof the saied owners shall be moze charged for the furniture of their shippes and vesselles, as well with vitayles mannumbre of men and artillery, for the sure conducting conueyance and transportation of the marchandises goodes & wares laden in the same, that than it shall be lafull to the same owners, to receiue take and haue suche more and greater summe or summes of money, ouer and aboue the rates aforesaid for the freight of theyr shippes and vesselles, as the marchauntes and theyr shalbe agreed vpon: any thyng or thynges conteyned and lymitid in the saied rate specified in this present acte, or any other thyng in the same acte conteyned to the contrary therof in any wyle not withstanding.

Provyded also and be it enacted by the auctoritee abouesaid, that if at any time hereafter it shalbe concluded couenanted bargained condiscended or agreed betwene any marchauntes theyr factours and seruantes or any of them,



any owner maister or purser of any shyppe or vessell of this realme, or the dominions of the same, that any suche owner maister or purser be constrained to receiue take and haue any lesse summe or summes of money, vnder any rate abovesaid, for the freight of theyr shippes and vessells, as aboue said: that than euery suche conclusion couenant bargain condiscient and agreement shall stand and be good and effectual: any thing or thinges limited to the sayd rate specified in this present act, or any other thing or thinges in this same acte contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Item where also our sayde soueraygne lord the kyng of his owne honourable pberall mynde and princely discretion now of late hath commaunded, that no person nor persones beinge straungers or denizens, coming to transporynge any goodes wares or marchaundises into any porte or other place of this realme, or out of the same, shalde for a certayne tyme paye any other moze or larger custome and subside than his graces lawfull and naturall subiectes than vsed and were accustomed to do and paye at that presente tyme (custome and subside for wolles onely excepted) the which commaundement so giuen and knowen; sundry greuous complaints haue ben made as well to the kynges maiestie as also to his moste honourable counsell by diuers of his graces louynge subiectes, that the marchauntes estrangiers and theyr factours hauinge excedynge benefytte profite and commoditie by reason of the sayde commaundement, haue done and do dayly lade and conuey theyr goodes wares and marchaundises lawghte within this realme, from and out of the same, in and vpon stranguen shippes of other realmes, in suche number at sundry portes hauens ports and places of this realme and the dominions of the same, that the iourneys of shippes theyr maysters mariners seamen shypwrightes, and great multitude of other his graces subiectes be greatly impouerished, to the extreme losses and damages, wherby no lyttell detriment and decaye hath and is likely to ensue to the sayde nauy of this his graces realme of Englande and the dominions therof. For reformation whereof his royall maiesty of his moste excellent wysdome and policy forseeing the discommoditie and hurt of his sayde nauy as of the people, and with moste godly mynde and regard as wel the common welth of his graces sayde nauy and people, as also the successe and effecte of his sayde commaundement, doth enact by his moste royall assent, and by the assente of the lordes spirituall and temporal, and of the commons in this present parlyamente assembled and by the authority of the same, that from henceforth al and euery person and persons that is or be strangers or alyens bozne out of this realme of Englande, or in any other place out of our sayd soueraygne lord the kynges obeyssance, beinge denizens or not denizens, theyr factours attornies ministers and seruants, that at any tyme hereafter do lade or shall cause to be laden any goodes or marchaundises, of what kynde, nature or qualite, so euer shall be, in any shyppe botome or vessell of this realme of Englande, commonly called an englyshe shyppe botom or vessell, duringe the tyme

In the said proclamation conteyned, shall not be compelled to paye or to be payed any other custome or subsidie, but only accordyng to the said proclamation. And in case that any straunger or alien boyme out of the realme of Englande, or other our said soueraigne lord the kynges obediens, beyng denizen or not denizen, at any tyme hereafter freight or lade, or cause to be freighted or laden any shyppe botome or vessell of any stranger or landyshe person, with any wares or marchandise from this realme of Englande to any outward partes: that than the same stranger or alien shall content and paye, or cause to be contented and payed to the kyng our soueraigne lord, his heires and successours, all suche and like customes and subsidies as straungers and aliens boyme in other realmes haue vsed to paye, accordyng to the aunciente customes vsages and lawes of this realme of Englande: Any thyng in this present acte, or in the said proclamation conteyned to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstanding.

¶ PROVIDED alwaies, that if there be no suche shyppe or vessell of this realme of Englande or the Dominions of the same, at or in the poorte hauen or place where the said straungers aliens or denizens theyr seruantes or factours would freight and lade theyr wares and marchandyses towarde the outward regions, that than if the said straungers or denizens theyr factours attornies or seruantes befoze he or they do lade freight or lade the same goodes wares commoditees or marchandyses into any strange or strangers shyppe or vessell, doe notifie and declare the same lacke or want of the same englyshe shippes and vessels vnto the lord high admiral of Englande for the tyme beyng, or his lieutenant deputie or deputies, if that any of them be resident at or in the same pozte or place of lading: or if the said lord hygh admiral, or any suche his lieutenant deputie or deputies be not resident at or in the said pozte or place, than if they make notice or declaration therof to the custumer and comptroller of the same pozte or hauen, or to theyr deputie or deputies, and doe obteyne or cause a certificat to be made vnder the seale of hym, to whome suche notyce and declaration is made, of lacke of Englyshe shippes, as is abovesaid: that than it shall be lawful to the straungers and denizens theyr factours and attornies, for lacke or wantyng of the said englyshe shyppe and vessels, to freight and lade the said wares and marchandyses in any straunge shyppe or vessell, at what tyme beyng in the same pozte or hauen, and to paye none other subsidies or customes therfoze, but as the englyshe marchantes beyng the kynges vnrall subiectes, dooe vse and ought to do by the lawes and customes of this realme of Englande: any article or clause to the contrary therof in this present acte conteyned in any wyse not withstanding.

¶ And further be it enacted by auctorite abovesaid, that al & every owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernours of Englyshe shippes or vessels or any of them, myndyng and intendyng to make any voyage or sailyng, from the port of London into the parties beyoude the seas, his or their shyppe or vessell, shall make publike notice and declaration

that their said mynde and intente of sayllyng and boiage in wytyng and the same wytyng vnto some port or other open place or places in Lymington, there to remaine by the space of seven dayes, declaring in the same wytyng, to what place or port he or they shal so intend to saile or make his or their boiage, and of the name of the shyppe and shippes, in the which he or they intende to saile, to the intent that marchantes may haue perfit knowledge to prepare suche wares as they or any of them wyl be conueyed in to suche parties beyonde the seas: And also that the said owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernours or any of them intende or make his or their departure from the said port of London after the sayllyng or lading of the same shyppe or shippes, at suche tyme and as soone as wynde and wether wyl serue, accordyng to the chart partie to be made betwene the said owner or maister and the marchantes, without protract of tyme.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that the sayde owner and owners maister and maisters and other gouernour or gouernours of shippes and enery of them, to his or their power, and forasmuch as hym or them shalbe, shall se and prouide that al wares and marchandise, whiche shall be by the said marchantes their factours or seruantes or any of them brought into any ship or vessel, shalbe honestly and in good order laded and kepte.

And it is also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that if any merchant stranger or other finde hym selfe agreued or dampnified by negligent keepyng of the said marchandise or wares, or by longe delayyng or protractyng of the tyme in takyng the boiage by the said owner his factor or any the mariners of the said shyp, otherwys than shalbe agreed betwixt the said merchant his factor attorney or seruant & maister or owner by the said chart partie (not being letted by wynde or wether) shall and may haue his remedy by waye of complaynt before the lord admirall of England for the tyme being, his lieutenant or depute, against the said owner or owners maister or maisters gouernour or gouernours, or his or their factor or factours: whiche lord admirall for the tyme being, his lieutenant or depute, shall and may summarily and without delay take such order and direction therein, as shalbe thought to his or their discretions most conuenient, and accordyng to right and iustice in that behalfe.

And it is also enacted that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, extendeth not to geue any libertie licence benefite auctoritee profit or aduantage by any meanes, to any person or persons born out of this realme of England or any other our soueraigne lord the kynges dominions, or for the sayllyng transporting conueieng or carryng of any maner of wolle or fellet out of the said realme, and other his highnes dominions, or for any longeth of tyme than in the said proclamation & commandment is expessed and declared: any thing in this present acte to the contrary notwithstanding. And it is also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid that this acte



actene any thyng therein conteyned extende o: be in any wyse preiudiciall  
hurtful to the marchantes of Hanse in Almayne, hauyng the houses  
don commonly called Guyhalda Theuomcorum, other wyse called the  
liarde, but that they and euery of theim maie do in all thynges and in all  
places as they and euery of them shuld o: myght haue done before the  
kyng of this acte, and as though this act had neuer ben had ne made: any  
thyng in this act conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstandyng.  
So that the same marchantes do only lade in suche bottoms vessels and  
shyppes, as belonge to and be of theyre owne portes territories and domi  
nions priuiledged, o: in englyshe bottoms vessels o: shyppes: and to lade  
of the same englyshe shyppes o: bottomes, than they o: euery of them may  
lade in any strange bottoms vessels o: shyppes, after suche lyke forme and  
maner, as they myght do before the makynge of this acte: any thyng con  
teyned in the same to the contrary not withstandyng.

**P**rovided alwaie, that the lord Admiral nor his deputie nor deputies  
shall in any wyse intermitte ne meddle with the lyberties of the .v. portes  
the membres of the same, to execute any auctoritee o: iurisdiction to him gra  
nted by vertue of this act, but that the warden of the sayd five portes for  
the tyme beynge o: his deputie, shal o: may by thauctozite aforesaid, haue and  
enioy al such auctorities iurisdiction and libertes within the said .v. portes  
and membres of the same, as ben graunted to the said byghe Admiral by  
vertue of this acte within any other porte o: place within this realme, to  
thyng within this present act to the contrary in any wise not withstandyng.

**I**n acte concernynge archbischoppes bisshops their chauncellours to commissaries archdeacons  
their officialles to be in the commission of the acte concernynge the abolition of  
erronious opinions in christen religion. Cap. xv.



**W**HERE IN the parliament holden and begon at West  
the .xxviii. daye of Apryl, in the .xxxi. yere of the reigne  
of our most dread soueraigne lord kyng HENRY the .viii.  
and there continued until the .xxviii. daye of June the  
next folowynge, amonges diuers other thynges a goodly  
was made, by auctoritee of the same parliament, touching  
the abolysment of dyuersitee of opinions concernynge christen religion  
and for the full and effectuell execution of the same acte, it was then  
there enacted by the same auctoritee, that immediatly after the .xii. daye of  
July than next folowynge, dyuers and sundry commissions shuld be made  
from tyme to tyme into euery wyte within this realme and waies, and  
to suche other places within the kynges domynions, as shulde please  
maiestee to be dyrected to the archbishop o: bishop of the diocesses, and  
to his chauncellour o: commissary, and to suche other persons as shulde  
named by the kynges byghnesse, o: by suche other as his maiestee in  
pleasure shuld appoynte to name the same, whiche archbishop o: bi  
shoppe his chauncellour o: commissary, and other persons so to be named

of them at the least, wherof the archebysshop or byshop or his chaun-  
 cellour or commissarie to be one, shoulde holde and kepe theyr sessions with  
 in the limittes of theyr commission.iiii. seuerall tymes of the yere at the least  
 at such places, if they shoulde thinke it expedient by theyr discretions, and shoulde  
 haue power and auctoritee by vertue of the saied acte, and theyr saied com-  
 mission, as well to take informacion and accusation by the othes and depo-  
 sitions of two able and lausfull persones at the leaste, as to inqurye by the  
 oyes of twelue men, of all and syngular the heresydes felonyes contemp-  
 tions and other offences mencyned and declared in the same acte, committed  
 done or perpetrated within the limittes of theyr commission, as by the same  
 act amonge other thinges therein contened moze at large it dothe and maie  
 appere. And for so muche that as well the diocese of the see of York as other  
 dioceses within this realme, bene very wyde and large, extendyng into dy-  
 vers shires, and ben deuyled into seuerall ryddynges wapentakes and so-  
 tes, and in euery one of them, ben and heretofore vsually haue ben particu-  
 lar commissions for the peace, and also in dyuers of the saied dioceses bene  
 byers peculiar iurisdiccions of ordinarie powers, by reason wherof the  
 archebysshops and byshops chauncellours or commissaries, or any of them,  
 byng of the Quorum, in the saied commissions concernynge christen reli-  
 gion, made acco:dyng to the saied acte, can not conueniently bee at suche  
 sessions, as necessarily ben to be holden by vertue of the same commissions,  
 by cause of the longe distance of the places, where these sessions bene to bee  
 holden, within the saied dioceses, acco:dyng to the tenour of the saied acte.  
 wherby dyuers of the same sessions haue bene omitted or differred, contra-  
 ry to the true mearyng of the saied acte. For reformation wherof, bee it en-  
 acted by the kynge our soueraigne lord, with the assent of the lordes spi-  
 ritual and tempozall, and the commons in this present parlyament assem-  
 bled, and by auctoritee of the same, that in all and syngular comynsions  
 hereafter to be made withyn this realme, Wales, or other the kynges dome-  
 nions from tyme to tyme concernynge the pzemyses, there shall be assigned  
 to be commissioners with the archebysshop or byshop chauncellour or com-  
 missarie, the archdeacons and officials of euery diocese, and archdeacons  
 iurisdiccions, and such other person or persons as it shall please the kynges  
 highnes or the chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng to name and  
 appoint to be of the Quorum, whiche saied archebysshop or byshops chaun-  
 cellours commissaries and officials of archdeacons, and suche other per-  
 son and persones so to be named by the kynge our soueraigne lord, or by  
 the chauncellour of Englande for the tyme beyng, shall haue by force of  
 the acte, and of suche commission to them hereafter to be made and dire-  
 cted, the same and lyke power and auctoritee, to do and execute all thynges  
 declared in the saied acte and statute, to all intentes and purposes, and in  
 as simple and large maner and fourme, as the saied archebysshoppe byshop  
 chauncellour and commissarie or any of them, maie or ought to do by vertue  
 of the saied former acte or commission to them made or directed.

And.

And ouer that bee it enacted by auctoritee aforesaid, that all and every commission and commissions hereafter to be made and directed to any archbishop byshop byshoppe chauncellour commissarie archdeacon and offycall of archdeacon, or to any of them, for the execution of the premises, by the same names of dignitee or office, that is to saie, archebishoppe byshoppe chauncellour commissarie archdeacon and official of archdeacon, or of any of them, omitting and leaping out theyr christen names and surnames, shalbe good and effectual in the law, to all ententes and purposes. And that they and every of them, and every successour of every of them, in every such dignitee and office, shal haue by the same name of dignitee or offyce full power and auctoritee to here and determine to awarde and execute all thinges conteyned in every such commission to them directed, in lyke maner and fourme as they myghte haue done, if they had been named by theyr christen names and surnames with addicions of theyr dignitees or offices fully expressed in the same commission: And that every such commission shal extend and be executed as well within every peculiar iurisdiction and place privileged, or hauynge lybertees or fraunchises (and beyng no hye in it selfe) beyng or lyng within the diocese and hye or other lymitte specified in any such commission, as els where without the same.

In acte concerning Strangers.

Cap. xvi.



THE kyng our moste dreadde soueraigne lord, calling to his blessed remembraunce the infinite numbre of strangers and alyens of fozein countreis and nacions, which daily do encrease and multiply within his graces realme and dominions in excessyue numbres, to the great detriment hindrance losse and impouerishment of his graces naturall traities and subiectes of this his realme, and to the great decaye of the same, remembryng also the manyfolde good actes and statutes, whiche haue ben heretofore made, as well by his moste noble progenitours, as by his owne moste to all maiestee, for reformation of the same in diuers and sundy parlyamentes, that is to wyt: fyrste in the fyrst yere of the reygne of kyng CHARDE the thyrde, where it was enacted, that no person, not bozne vnder the same kynges obeysaunce, nor made denyen, takynge vpon hym to be an artificer or handy craftes man, shulde take nor occupie any hous or habyche within this Realme, nor abyde or remayne in the same, nor solozne with any strange person, not beyng bozne vnder the obeysaunce of the same kyng, as is aforesaid, nor exercise or occupy any craft or manuel occupation within this same realme: but that such strangers shulde depart from this same realme within a certayne tyme appointed by the saied estatute, onles they were retayned in seruice to or with any subiectes or lieges of the kyng only, whiche were expert in the craftes or occupacions, vnder peyne to forsaith theyr goodes. And that no person, not beyng bozne vnder the saied kynges obeysaunce, nor made denyen, beyng an artificer or handy craftes man, shulde



make any clothe within this realme. And also that no suche strangeres  
 sell any wares within this realme, but onely in grosse, and not by re-  
 tail, under peyne of forfayture of the saied wares. And moze ouer, that no  
 person, not beyng bozne vnder the saied kynges obeysaunce, abydyng in any  
 house or chambze within this realme, occupieng any handy crafte after a  
 certayne tyme in the saied act limited, shuld take any seruant to worke with  
 hym, except it were his sonne or doughter, or els one of the subiectes of the  
 saied kyng, and bozne vnder his obeysaunce, vnder peine to forfayte for eue-  
 ry suche default, .xx. s. as in the saied act amonges other thynges moze plain-  
 ly appereth. And where also in the .xiiii. and .xv. yere of the reigne of  
 our saied soueraygne lord the kyng that now is, it was enacted, that no  
 straunger bozne out of his graces obeysaunce, were he denisen or not deny-  
 saunce, byng any handy crafte or occupation within this realme, shoulde take  
 any apprentyce, excepte the same apprentice were bozne within his graces  
 dominions and obeysaunce, vpon peyne to forfayt for euery suche apprentice  
 taken, .x. s. And that also no straunger or alen bozne, vnder lyke peyne  
 byng any handy crafte within this realme, after a certayne tyme limited in  
 the saied act, shuld take or haue any iourney man or couenant seruāt, except  
 suche iourney man or couenant seruāt were bozne vnder his graces obey-  
 saunce. And that all maner of aliens bozne, as well beyng denysens, as not  
 beyng denysens, inhabityng within the citee of London, or a certayne space  
 about the same, shulde be vnder the serche and refozmacion of the wardens  
 of the felowshypps of handy craftes within the saied citee of London, as in  
 the saied estatute amonge other thynges moze plainly appereth. And where  
 also in the parlyament of our saied soueraigne lord, holden at Wolsm in the  
 .xii. yere of his most gracious reigne, it was enacted amonge other thinges,  
 that no straunger shoulde kepe any mo seruauntes strangers, but onely two  
 at any tyme, and that all denysens than made, or after to bee made, whiche  
 shoulde inhabite within the saied citee of London, or within a certayne cir-  
 cuit of the same, and woulde there kepe any house, or occupie any crafte or  
 occupation, shoulde be contributozie to and with the kynges graces subie-  
 ctes of the same crafte or occupation, within the saied citee of London, pay-  
 inge, byng and susteynyng suche charges of the same craftes men, as  
 in the same acte is contained: And that they shulde also present them selues  
 at the common halle or metyng place of the saied craftes in the citee of Lon-  
 don, and there to take a corporall othe before the maister and wardens of  
 the same crafte, to bee true to our saied soueraigne lord the kyng and his  
 heires. And also that no straunger artificer or handy craftes man, bozne  
 out of his graces allegiance, not beyng denisen, shoulde set vp or kepe any  
 house shoppes or chambzes, wherein they shoulde exerceyse any handy crafte  
 or maner of craft, within this realme, vppon lyke penalties as bene mencioned in  
 the saied former estatute. And that also no stranger nor denisen, not beyng  
 bozne within this realme, shoulde assemble in any company felowshyp con-  
 gregation or conuenticle, but onely in the common hal of theyr craftes with  
 his

his graces subiectes of the same crafte, vpon lyke payne, as is aforesaid, as in the sayd actes and statutes among many other thinges more plainly appereth. All which good hollom and beneficiall actes and statutes ben in maner infringed frustrated and defrauded, chieflly by the meanes of vnyuers letters patentees obteyned by the crafty suites inuencions and practises of suche strangers latel made denysens in great numbze, whiche letters patentees do conteyn, that euery suche denisen shalbe as free as englyshe men naturallly bozne within the kynges graces dominions and obeyssaunce, any actes or statutes made or to be made to the contrary not withstanding: by reason wherof the sayd denysens refuse to obey and perfoyme suche orders and diccions, as in the sayd former estatutes were limited prescribed and declared, as wel to and for such strangers bozne out of the kynges obeyssaunce, as at that tyme were made denysens, or that after shuld be made denysens, to the great hyndzaunce and decay of the handycraftes men, being the kynges graces naturall lieges and subiectes. For refozmacion wherof, the kynges most roiall maiestee is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by his moste gracious hyghnes, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the comunons in this pzeient parliamēt assembled, and by auctozite of the same, that all maner of strangers bozne out of his graces obeyssaunce, which heretofore haue ben made denysens, or that hereafter shal be made denysens, from and after the fyrst day of Septembze next comynge, shal be bounde and obedient by and vnto all the foresayd actes and statutes, and to all the contentes of the same, and to all other actes and statutes, of this realm, heretofore made now being in their force and not repelled: Any letters patentees or ordinaunces heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstanding. And that also in all and euery letters patentees of or for the makynge of any denisen, from and after the date of this pzeient parliament, to be made to any stranger, not being bounde vnder the kynges graces obeyssaunce, shalbe conteyned a prouiso, that they, to whome suche letters patentees shalbe so made and graunted, shal be bounde and obedient by and vnto al the actes and estatutes of this realm, as is aforesaid, and to all and euery the contentes of the same: Except shal be the kynges moste gracious pleasure, to graunte to any suche any speciall libertees or priuileges, moze or other wyse than is conteyned in the saied estatutes. And in that case all suche libertees and priuileges to be graunted to any suche alpen, contrary to the fourme of any of the saied estatutes, shal be plainly holly and particularly expessed specified and declared by speciall wordes, as well in the byl assygned with the kynges graces hande, for obteynynge of any suche graunte, as in the letters patentees to be made out of the Chauncery, for and concernynge the same.

AND furthermoze bee it enacted by the auctozitee aforesaid, that any lyeu or straunger, denysen or not denisen, vsynge any handycrafte, bozne out of the kynges graces obeyssaunce, inhabitynge within the cities of Oxfoorde or Cambrige, or within the pzeinct of sainte Marye

grau

made in London, or within any other such like places privileged, shall  
 be kept in the; seruyce and apprentyce iourneyman, or seruante, be-  
 yonde the tyme of the kynges obeyssaunce, above the numbre of two  
 at one time, vpon peyne and penaltie contained in the said act, made  
 in the said. x. l. i. and. x. v. yeres of his graces reigne: Any act or prouisi-  
 on heretofore made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And that it be also enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that every alpen  
 and stranger, bozne out of the kynges obeyssaunce, not beyng denyen,  
 whiche nowe or hereafter shall come in or to this realme, or els where with-  
 in the kynges dominions, shall after the said first daie of Septembre next  
 commynge, be bounden by and vnto the lawes and statutes of this realme,  
 and to all and synghular the contentes of the same: And that none of the kin-  
 ges subjects shall reterne or kepe together at one tyme in his householde,  
 seruyce or sample above the numbre of iiii. straungers bozne out of the ky-  
 nges obeyssaunce: nor that any alpen, beyng denyen, and vsyng no handie  
 craft, shall reterne or kepe in his householde, seruyce, or sample together at  
 one tyme above the said numbre of foure straungers, vpon peyne that the  
 offender and offenders contrary to this article, shall lose and forsaite for e-  
 very stranger bozne out of the kynges obeyssaunce, reterned and kepte a-  
 bove that numbre. x. li. The moitee of all whiche forsaite shall be to the  
 kynges heghnes, his heires and successours; and the other moitee therof  
 to such person or persons, as wpll seme for the same by originall writ, byll,  
 plaint, or information in any of the kynges courtes. In whiche suite none  
 shal be protection nor wager of lawe shall be admitted or allowed.

Provided alwaie, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned shall  
 be iustfull or prejudiciall to suche proclamation as the kynges maiestee  
 hath published and proclaymed for and concernyng the payment of custome  
 by straungers, graunted by the goodnesse of his maiestee to endure for cer-  
 taine yeres, but that the same proclamation shall abyde be and remayne in  
 full plynge and strengthe that it is: and as if this acte had neuer bene  
 made: Any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

Provided also that every lord of the parliament make kepe the numbre  
 of iiii. straungers bozne out of the kynges obeyssaunce together at one tyme:  
 Any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that all leases of any  
 dwelling house or shoppe within this realme, or any the kynges domini-  
 ons, made to any stranger artificer or handycrafte man, bozne out of the  
 kynges obeyssaunce, not beyng denyen, from after the said feast of sanct  
 Michael the archangell next commynge, shall be voyde and of none ef-  
 fect: And that no stranger artificer or handycrafte man, bozne out of the  
 kynges obeyssaunce, not beyng denyen, shall after the same feast, take any  
 lease of any dwelling house or shoppe within this realme, or in any other  
 the kynges dominions, vpon peyne to lose and forsaite for every tyme do-



ping contrary to this acte one hundred shyllinges. And that no person enter the same feast, shall graunte or leat to ferme any dwelling house to any such stranger artificer or handy craftes men, nor beyng bound to the entente to dwelle or inhabyte in the same, vpon lyke peyne of one hundred shyllinges. The moyttee of whiche peynes and forfaytures to be to the kyng our soueraigne lord, and the other moyttee to such as will sue for the same, in maner and fourme as in this acte is aboue expessed.

**An acte for paupinge of Algate to white chapel, hygh Holborne, Chauncery lane, Graies ynnes lane, Showe lane, and Feuter lane.** Cap. xvi.



**F**OR AS MUCH as the strete or waie leading from Algate within the citee of London, to white chapel church without the same gate, in the countye of Midd. The lane called Chauncery lane, and the waie leading from the barres in Holborn westwardes toward saint Gyles in the field. And the lane called Graies ynnes lane within the saied countie. And also the lane lying besides saint Andzews church in Holborn called Showe lane, And also the lane called Feuter lane, beyng thoroughfares and passages froome fletestrete into Holborne within the lyberties of the citee of London, be verae fowle, and ful of pittes and foughes, very peccilous and noyous as wel for al the kinges subiectes thzough and by thre repappinge and passynge as well on horsebacke as on fote, as also with wyage: for the amendment and reformation wherof, it maie please the kinges hyghnes, with the assente of his lordes spirituall and temporall, and of his commons in this his hygh court of parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that it maie be ordeyned established and enacted, that all and euery person bodie politiike and corporate, whiche now haue or at any tyme hereafter shall haue any landes tenementes or other hereditamentes in fee simple, fee tayle, for terme of lyfe, or for terme of yeres, or by reason of the wardeshipp of any herre durynge the nonage of the same herre, or by execution, by wytte of elegit, or for any estatute of the staple, lying and beyng betwene the saied gate called Algate and white chapel church and adioining to the saied high waie, or next adioyning to any of the saied lanes or waies, called Chauncery lane, Graies ynnes lane, Showe lane, Feuter lane, and the waie from the barres in Holborne westwardes to the ende of high Holborne, shall on this syde the feast of the natyuite of saint Iohn baptyst, whiche shall be in the yere of our lord God .M. D. XLII. and sufficiently paue or cause to be paued with paupng stone, the bridge in Holborne barres at the causey begynnynge at the same barres, vnto the ende of high Holborne westwardes, as far as any habitation or dwelling house bothe the sydes of the same strete: And also the causey of hygh waie leading from Algate to white chapel church: And the lane called Chauncery lane from the barres besides the Bollis late made and set by by the lordes of the seal, vnto the saied hygh waie in Holborne: And the saied lane called Graies

lanes from Holbozne barres northwarde, as farre as any habitation  
 is there: And also the lanes called Shoo lane and feuter lane, every man  
 such parte and quantitee of the same causeys and lanes vnto the middes of  
 the same causeys and lanes, and every of them in length, as his or theyr lan-  
 des or tenementes do lye or extende, in lyke maner and fourme as the causey  
 of hogg waie leadyng from Strande byrge to Charing crosse is made and  
 paved: And also the lanes called Shoo lane and feuter lane in every parte  
 of the same lanes as other stretes within the citee of London be paved, with  
 a canell in the myddes of the same lanes, vppon payne every persone in his  
 owne defaulte, to forsayte for every yerde square of the same causeys and  
 lanes, and of every of them, not sufficiently paved before the saied feast of  
 sainte Iohn baptiste. vi. d. And that all and every suche persons haupyng, or  
 hereafter shall haue landes or tenementes in fee symple, fee tayle,  
 or for terme of lyfe, or otherwyle as is aforesaid, adioynynge or lpyng to  
 any other epyther lyde of the same causeys or lanes, or any of them, their hey-  
 res, assignes, or successours, after and from the saied feast of sainte Iohn  
 baptiste, whiche shall be in the yere of our lord god. M. D. XLII. shall perely  
 mainteine and repaire the same pauementes and every of them ouer against  
 the saied landes and tenementes well and sufficiently from tyme to tyme,  
 as often and whan as nede shall require at all tymes hereafter with pauing  
 done, vpon payne to forsayte for every yerde square not sufficiently paved  
 as often as any suche defaulte of any persone shall be presented before  
 the iustices of peace within the saied countie of Midd, for that parte of the  
 said waie beyng within the saied countie of Midd, And before the mai-  
 ors or iustices of the peace within the citee of London, for that whi-  
 che is within the libertees of the saied citee.

And be it further enacted by the saied auctoritee, that the iustices of peace  
 of the saied countie of Midd, for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and  
 auctoritee to enquire in every quarter sessions, to be kept after the sayd feast  
 of sainte Iohn Baptiste, by the othe of. xii. men of the saied countie, as wel of  
 them that haue not paved suche parte or porcion of the saied causeys and  
 lanes as theyr landes, and tenementes, do lye ex-  
 tende or lpyge, as also of suche persons as haue bene remysse and neglygent  
 in amendinge and repayyng the same causeys from tyme to tyme, as nede  
 shall require accoꝝdyng to the meanyng of this acte.

And also bee it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the Mayeꝝ of  
 London aldermen and iustices of the peace of the same citee for the tyme be-  
 yng, shall haue lyke power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte, to enquire,  
 in their quarter sessions and all wardemote enquestes to be kept with-  
 in the citee of London after the said feast of the natiuitee of sainte Iohn bap-  
 tiste, by the othe of. xii. men of every ward within the said citee and libertees  
 as well of all suche persone and persons, that from tyme to tyme as  
 theyr dothe and shall requyre, haue not paved suche parte and porcion of the

stretes and lanes within the saied citee and libertees therof, and also within all privileged places beyng within the saied citee and lybertees therof, and also of all suche person and persones as be remisse and neglygent in amendinge and repayyng of the same stretes and lanes, and euery of them, as often and whan as nede requyrez, accoꝝdyng to the purpoꝛe of this acte, vpon like peynes and penaltees to be assessed and assayed vpo the offenders within the saied citee and lybertees therof in euery condicton, as be limited befoze, foꝛ them whiche doe not paue and repaye the saied causes in Holborne, Chauncery lane, and without Algate. And that the saied iustices of peace, within the saied countie of Midd, foꝛ the tyme beyng, within theyꝛ iurisdiction, shall haue ful power and auctozitee by theyꝛ discreacions to amerce and set fynes, vpon suche persons as shalbe remisse and neglygent to make default in the obseruyng of the tenoure of this acte. And if the saied iustices of peace within the saied countie of Midd, oꝛ the maire and aldermen and iustices of peace of the saied citee of London, at any theyꝛ quarter sessions after the saied feast of the natiuitee of saint Iohn baptist, to be holden and kept within the said countie of Midd, by the iustices of peace of the same countie, oꝛ the maire aldermen and iustices of peace of the citee of London at any theyꝛ quarter sessions oꝛ enquestes of wardemote kepte within the citee of London, be neglygent & remisse on their partees to charge by othe suche persons to finde and pꝛesent the saied defaultes & neglygence of all persons offendyng contrary to the meanyng of this acte: Than the saied iustices of peace within the saied countie of Midd, being pꝛesent at the same quarter sessions, to lose and foꝛfayte foꝛ euery tyme so neglyctyng the saied charge .C. s. And in lyke wyse the Mayre aldermen and iustices of peace of London foꝛ euery lyke default and neglyctyng, to lose and foꝛfayte .C. s.

And be it further enacted by the saied auctozitee, that the clerke of peace of the saied countie of Midd, foꝛ the tyme beyng, shall frome tyme to tyme certifie into the kynges eschequer, as well all suche fynes and foꝛfaytures so assised within the said countie lost and foꝛfayted befoze the saied Iustices of Midd, in to the kynges eschequer, to the vse of the kynges highnes and his heires. And the barons of the saied eschequer to make out procelle by distresse to be taken and leuied vpon the saied landes and tenementes oꝛ otherwyse by theyꝛ discreacions, as well foꝛ the saied fynes assised, as also foꝛ the saied foꝛfaytures and penaltees befoze limited. And if the clerke of the peace within the saied countie of Midd, be remisse and neglygent in makinge suche certificat, oꝛ dooeyng his dutie accoꝝdyng to this acte: than the same clerke to lose and foꝛfayte foꝛ euery suche defaulte .v. li. the one halfe to be to the vse of the kynges hyghnes, and the other halfe to the vse of any the kynges subiectes that wyl sue foꝛ the same in any the kynges courtes, by bill action, informacion, oꝛ otherwyse, wherin no wager of lawe eloyne oꝛ protection shall lye foꝛ the defendaunt.

And further be it enacted by the auctozitee afozesaid, that the mayre aldermen, and Iustices of peace within the citee of London and suburbs



the same, of. iiii. of them, wherof the maire to be one, by vertue of this acte shall haue full power and auctozitee from tyme to tyme, to set fynes and amerciaimentes on all and synghular persons, for not payyng and repayyng any strete lane, stretes or lanes, within the saied citee or lybertees of the same, whiche nowe be paued, or by force of this act hereafter shall be paued: and the same fynes and amerciaimentes to bee leuyed by distresse playnte or action within the same citee, by the chamberlayne of the saied citee for the tyme being, to the vse of the maire and communaltee of the saied citee and their succours, as other fynes and amerciaimentes for any other mattier or cause within the saied citee haue ben vsed and accustomed.

Compynded alwaies, that if the inhabitantes of suche landes or tenementes haue sufficiently repayre and paue befoze theyr mancions and dwelling places the saied stretes lanes and causeis, that than euery suche inhabitant by vertue of this act shall defalke abate and retereine in his handes as muche of the rent due vnto his lessor, as he can proue to haue expended in and about the same payyng. And the lessor for so muche money, as suche summe dothe amounte vnto, to haue no action reentre or other remedie for none payment of the same, onelesse it be otherwyle agreed betwene them.

**C**An acte for reedifyng of decayed houses in sundry townes and places of the realme. Cap. xviii.



**F**OR AS MYCHE AS there haue ben in tyme past diuers and many beautifull houses of habitacion within the walles and lybertees of the citees, bozoughes, and townes of Yozke, Lincolne, Canturbury, Couentre, Bathe, Chichester, Salesbury, Wynchester, Byystowe, Scarburghe, Hereforde, Colchester, Rochester, Dorestmouthe, Doole, Lynne, feuerham, Worcester, Stafforde, Buckyngham, Donsfret, Granton, Exeter, Ipswich, Southamton, great Yermouth, Orenforde, great Wycombe, Gulsforde, Eftredforde, kyngston vpon Hull, Newecastell vpon Tyne, Beuerley, Bedforde, Lyncester and Barwike, and nowe are fallen vnto decaye, and at this daie remayne vntreedified, and dooe lye as desolate and vacante groundes, many of them nyghe adioynyng to the hyghe wayes, replenyshed with muche vncleannes and fylthe, with pyttes sellers and vantes lyng open and vncouered, to the great peryll and daunger of the inhabitantes and other the kynges subiectes passyng by the same: and some houses be feble and very lyke to falle downe, daungerous to passe by, whiche decayes are to the great impoueryshyng and hynderaunce of the same citees, bozoughes, and townes. It maie therfoze please the kyng our soueraigne lord, by the assente of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled, that it maie bee enacted by auctozitee of the same, that if any persone or persones, or bozoughes polytyke, beyng owners or possessioners of any suche desolate or decayed groundes, that haue bene at any tyme within fyue and twentie ye-

Elu

res

res, immediately past before the .xii. daie of Aprill, in the .xxxii. yere of his maies reigne, builded for houses of habitation, or of any other house or houses of habitation, nowe or hereafter beyng in decaye, and not fully fallen down, within the libertees or precinctes of any of the saied cities boroughes or townes, do not sufficiently reedifie builde and repayre, or cause to be reedified buylded and repayred the saied desolate voyde groundes or decayed houses, conueniente for habitation and dwellynge, within .iii. yeres nexte after proclamacion therof to be made in or vpon the same voyde groundes or groundes, decayed house or houses by the mayres, sheryffes, bayliffes, or other head officers of euery of the saied cities boroughes or townes, by what name or names so euer they be incorpored, euery of them within the precincte of theyr owne auctoritee: that than it shall bee lawfull to the lordes, of whom suche desolate voyde groundes, or decayed or ruinous houses ben holden, after the saied thre yeres expyred, to entre into the same, and to haue the same groundes or houses to them and to theyr heires or successours, to theyr owne propre vles for euer: so that the saied lordes or lordes entryng by auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently reedifie builde and repayre the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within .ii. yeres nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the saied .iii. yeres. And in case suche lordes or lordes as maie entre by this acte, dooe not entre, and well and sufficiently reedifie buylde or repayre the same voyde groundes or decayed houses within the saied .ii. yeres to them limited by this acte, that than it shall be lawfull to all suche person or persons, or bodies polypke, as shall than haue any rent charge goyng seuerally out of any the saied voyde groundes or groundes, or decayed house or houses in any of the saied cities boroughes or townes, immediately after the saied .ii. yeres expyred, to entre into the same, and to haue the same voyde groundes or decayed houses to them, their heires or successours for euer, to theyr owne propre vles: so that the said persone or persones or bodies politike, haunyng the saied rent charge, entring by auctoritee of this acte, do sufficiently builde reedifie and repayre the same desolate and voyde groundes or groundes or decayed house or houses within one yere nexte and immediately folowynge the determination of the saied .ii. yeres, to the saied lordes or lordes appoynted by this acte. And in case suche person or persones or bodies politike, haunyng the saied rent charges, as maie entre by this acte, dooe not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie builde and repayre the same void groundes or decayed houses, within the saied one yere to them appoynted by vertue of this acte: that than it shall be lawfull to the mayres, sheryffes, bayliffes, or comminaltee, or other heade officers of the saied cities boroughes and townes, by what name or names so euer they be incorpored, or theyr successours, euery of them within the lymittes of theyr auctoritees, immediately after the saied yere expyred into euery suche desolate or voyde groundes decayed or ruinous houses to entre, and the same groundes and houses and euery of them, to holde and enioy to them and theyr successours for euer clerely discharged of all rent charge

out of the said groundes or houses, as well against the said lord or  
as all person or persons, or bodies politike, haupng any suche rent  
as befoze is said, so that the same Mayres, Sheriffes, baylyffes,  
comminaltee, or other heade offycers, as is aforesaid, or theyr succes-  
sours, at the time bepng, do reedifie builde or repayze, or cause to be reedifi-  
ed, builded and repayzed, the same grounde and groundes, house or houses,  
within the yerres next and immediatly folowynge the determination of the  
said year, to suche person or persons, or bodies politike, that shall haue any  
such rent as is aforesaid. And in case the said matres, Sheriffes, baylyffes,  
comminaltee, or other head officers, as is aforesaid, or theyr successours, do  
not enter and reedifie builde & repayze the same voyde ground or groundes,  
or decayed house or houses, in fourme beforesaid, within the said terme of  
years, after their said entre: that than it shall be laful to the fyrst owner  
or owners, possessor or possessors of suche voyde grounde or groun-  
des, or decayed house or houses, theyr heyres or successours, immediatly af-  
ter the said .iii. yerres to the said mayres, Sheriffes, baylyffes, comminaltee,  
or other head officers, as is beforesaid limited, expired, into the same groun-  
des, house or houses, to reentre, and the same to reteyne to them,  
theyr heyres or successours, as in theyr fyrst estate: any thyng contepned in  
this present act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwaies, that this present act, nor any thyng therein contepned,  
be in any wise prejudiciall or hurtfull to any person or persones, bepng at  
the time of the said proclamacion made vnder the age of .xxi. yerres, or to any  
person bepng married, or to any person or persons bepng in prison, or be-  
yonde the sea in the kynges warres, or in his other lawfull affayres, durpng  
such tyme as suche person or persons shall be within age, married, in prison,  
or beyonde the sea: so that the same person or persons, after he or they shall  
come to the age of .xxi. yerres, or bepng not married, out of prison, or come a-  
gaine within this realme, within thye yerres nexte ensuyng, doo reedifie the  
said decayed or voyde groundes, or repayze the decayed houses.

¶ In other act for reedifying of decayed houses in sundry townes of  
the west partes. Cap. xix.



FOR AS muche as in tyme paste dyuers and many beau-  
tiful houses of habitation haue bene within the walles and  
liberteies of the boroughes, and townes of Shafton, Shire-  
burne, Birtport, Dorchester, and Weimouth within the coun-  
tie of Dorset, and the boroughes & townes of Plymynouth,  
Plymton, Barstable, Caustocke, and Dartemouth, within  
the countie of Devonshire, and the boroughes and townes of Lancelton,  
Atherde, Lestuthiel, Bodman, Truru, and Helston within the countie of  
Cornwall, and the boroughes and townes of Bugewater, Caunton, So-  
merton, and Ilchester, within the countie of Somers. and the borough of  
Waldon in the countie of Essex, and also the borough and thye towne of  
Mare



wart in the countte of wart, whiche nowe are fallen downe, decayed, and  
 at this tyme remayne vntreedified, lyeing as desolate and boyde groundes,  
 and many of them adioynynge nygh vnto the hygh stretes, replemished with  
 muche ozdure fylthe and vncleannesse, with pittes sellers and vaines, by  
 ynge open and vncouered, to the great peryll and daunger of all the  
 bytauntes and other the kynges subiectes passyng by the same: and some  
 houses be very weake and feble redy to fall downe, and therfore dangerous  
 to passe by, to the great decaye and hyndraunce of the saied boroughes and  
 townes. It maie bee therfore enacted by the kyng our soueraygne lord,  
 by the assente of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in  
 this presente parlyament assembled, and by the auctozitee of the same, that  
 if any persone oz persones oz bodie polityke, beyng owners oz posses-  
 sors of any suche desolate oz boyde groundes, that at any tyme within  
 and twentye yerres nexte before the makynge of this acte, haue been buyd-  
 ed for houses of habytacion, oz of any other howse oz howses of haby-  
 tacion, nowe oz hereafter beyng in decaye, and not fully fallen downe, within  
 the lybertees oz pzeinctes of any of the saied boroughes and townes, doe  
 not sufficiently reedifie buylde and repayre oz cause to be reedified buylde  
 and repayred the saied desolate boyde groundes and decayed houses con-  
 uenient for habitacion and dwellynge, within thre yerres nexte after pro-  
 clamacion to be made in oz vpon the same boyde grounde oz groundes de-  
 cayed house oz houses by the Mayres, Baylyffes, oz other heade officers of  
 euery of the saied boroughes and townes, by what name oz names so euer  
 they be incorpored; euery of them within the pzeinct of theyr owne aucto-  
 rities: that than it shall bee lafull to the hyghe lord oz lordes, of whome  
 suche desolate and boyde groundes, decayed oz ruynous houses be holden,  
 after the saied thre yerres bee expyred, to entre into the same, and to haue  
 the same groundes oz houses to them and to theyr heyres oz successours to  
 theyr owne propre vse for euer: so that the saied lord oz lordes entryng by  
 the auctozitee of this acte, do sufficiently reedifie buylde oz repayre the same  
 boyde groundes oz decayed houses within .ii. yerres nexte and immediately  
 folowynge the determinacion of the foresaied thre yerres. And in case su-  
 che lord oz lordes as maie entre by this acte, dooe not entre and well and  
 sufficiently reedifie buylde oz repayre the same boyde groundes oz decayed  
 houses within the saied .ii. yerres to them lymitted by this acte: that than  
 it shall be lafull to all suche person oz persons, oz bodie polityke, as shall  
 than haue any rent charge goynge seuerallye oute of the saied boyde  
 grounde oz groundes, oz decayed house oz houses, in any of the saied bo-  
 roughes oz townes immediately after the saied .ii. yerres expyred, to entre  
 to the same, and to haue the same boyde groundes, oz decayed houses, to  
 them, and to theyr heyres oz successours for euer, to theyr owne propre vse:  
 so that the saied persone oz persones oz bodie polityke, hauyng the said  
 rent charge, entryng by auctozitee of this acte, do sufficiently reedifie buylde  
 and repayre the same desolate and boyde grounde oz groundes oz decayed  
 house

houses within one yere nexte and immediatly folowynge the determination of the saied .ii. yeres, to the saied lord or lordes appoynted by this acte. And in case suche persone or persones or bodies politike, hauynge the saied rentes charges as maie entre by this acte, do not entre and well and sufficiently reedifie buylde or repayre the same voyde groundes or houses decayed within one yere to theim appoynted by vertue of this acte: that than it shall be laufull to the mayres baylyffes or cominaltee, or other heade officers of the saied boroughes and townes, by what name or names so euer they be incorporated, or theyr successours, euery of them within the tyme of theyr auctoritees immediatly after the saied yere expyred, into euery such desolate or voyde groundes decayed or ruinous houses to entre, and the same groundes or houses and euery of them, to holde and enioy to them and their successours for euer, clerely discharged of all rentes, goynge out of the same groundes or houses, as well againste the saied lord or lordes, as all other person or persons or bodies politike, hauynge any suche rente or rentes, as befoze is saied: that the same Mayre, Baylyffes, and cominaltee, or other heade officers as is aforesaid, or theyr successours for the tyme being, doe reedifie, buylde, or repayre, or cause to be reedified builded or repayed the same grounde or groundes house or houses within thre yeres nexte and immediatly folowynge the determination of the saied yere in suche persone or persones or bodies politike that shall haue any rente as is aforesaid. And in case the saied mayres baylyffes cominaltee or other heade officers, as is aforesaid, theyr successours, do not entre and reedifie, buylde, or repayre the same voyde grounde or groundes, or decayed house or houses, in fourme aforesaid, within the saied terme of thre yeres after theyr saied entree: that than it shall bee laufull to the fyrste owner or owners possessor or possessors, of suche voyde grounde or groundes or decayed house or houses, theyr heyres or successours immediatly after the tyme thre yeres to the saied Mayre, Baylyffes, cominaltee, or other head officers, as is afoze lymitted, expyred, into the same grounde or groundes to entre, and the same to reterne to them theyr heyres and successours, as in theyr fyfte estate: Any thyng conteyned in this present acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Wherof alwaie, that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, bee not in any wyse hurtfull nor prejudiciall to any persone or persones, beinge at the tyme of the saied proclamacion made, vnder the age of one and twenty yeres, or to any woman beinge married, or to any persone or persones beinge in prison, or beyonde the sea in the kynges warres, or in his other laufull affayres, durynge suche tyme as suche person or persons shall be within age, married, in prison, or beyonde the sea: soo that the same persone or persones, after that he or they come to theyr plaine age, be vnmarraged out of prison, or come againe within this realme, within thre yeres nexte ensuyng, doe reedifie the same desolate or voyde groundes, or repaire the saied decayed houses.

An



HERE DIVERS and sundre scites circuits and pro-  
 ctes of late monasteries abbathies priories nuntries colle-  
 ges hospitalles and other ecclesiasticall and religious hou-  
 ses and places, and dyuers honours castels manours mes-  
 suages landes tenementes libertees priuileges franchises  
 and other hereditamentes, by dyuers and sundre statutes  
 heretofore made, ben assigned limited and appoynted to the order rule sur-  
 uey and gouernaunce of the courte of our soueraigne lord the kyng, called  
 the courte of Augmentacions of the reuenues of his crowne, and of the  
 chauncellour officers and ministers of the same, by the whiche statutes it  
 is not fully plainely nor expresse declared or reherced, howe and in what  
 wyse, and by what speciall officers and ministers, the libertees priuileges  
 and franchises, which the late owners of the same scites circuits procin-  
 ces honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes and other the pre-  
 mises had vsed and exercysed, shoulde bee ordered vsed exercysed and put in  
 execution. Be it therfore enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, with  
 the assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and of the commons of this  
 present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that all  
 synghular the same libertees franchises priuileges and tempozall iurisdic-  
 tions, whiche the saied late owners had vsed and exercysed lausfully by them-  
 selues, or by theyr officers or ministers, or might haue vsed or exercysed  
 in .iii. monethes nexte before that the saied scites circuits procin-  
 ces honours castelles manours messuages landes tenementes, and other the pre-  
 mises, came to the possession of the kynges highnes, shall be by vertue of  
 this present acte reuiued, and bee really and actually in the kynges high-  
 nes his heires and successours, and shall be in the rule order suruey and go-  
 uernaunce of the kynges saied courte of augmentacions of the reuenues of  
 his crowne, and of the chauncellour officers and ministers of the same. And  
 that the same libertees franchises priuileges and tempozall iurisdic-  
 tions, and all maner fines issues amerciamentes and other profits and com-  
 modities, of what kyndes or natures so euer they be, comynge growyng  
 or rysyng by reason or occasion of them or of any of them, shall be vsed ex-  
 ercysed and occupied to all intentes, purposes, condicions, and respectes, and  
 shall be claymed leuied collected and taken by such stewardes bailiffes and  
 other officers and ministers, as shall please the kynges highnes to name  
 appoynt, in like maner forme facion and condicion as they or any of them  
 were lausfully vsed exercysed executed claymed leuied collected and taken be-  
 fore that they came to the handes and possession of our sayd soueraigne lord,  
 and that the same stewardes, bailiffes, officers and ministers, shall be re-  
 compsaunt for the issues and reuenues of theyr bailiwikes and offices, and  
 shall be compelled to accompte in the saied courte of Augmentacions, like  
 as the kynges receiuours or other officers accomptantes in that courte be  
 tofore



where have doone or owe to dooe.

And where also dyuers and sundrye scythes circuits and p[ro]vincies, of  
monasteries abbeyes p[ri]ories nunneries colleges hospitalls and other ec-  
clesiastical and religious houses and places, and also dyuers honours cas-  
tles manours messuages landes tenementes lybertees p[ri]uileges fraun-  
chises and other hereditamentes, whiche bene comon to the kynges handes  
by attainder or attainders of highe treason, ben assigned limited and ap-  
pointed to the order rule suruey and gouernaunce of the kynges generall  
surueyours. And for as muche as it is not fully plainly nor exp[re]ssly knowen  
of record, hoine and in what wyse, and by what speciall officers and mini-  
sters the tempo[ra]ll liberteies p[ri]uileges fraunchises and tempo[ra]ll iurisdi-  
ctions, whiche the late owners of the saied scythes circuits p[ro]vincies honours  
castles manours messuages landes tenementes and other the p[re]misses  
haue had and exercysed, shulde be ordered, bled and put in execution: Be it  
therefore enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that all and singular the same libe-  
rtees fraunchises p[ri]uileges and tempo[ra]ll iurisdictions, whiche the late ow-  
ners of the saied scythes circuits p[ro]vincies honours castles manours and  
other the p[re]misses, whiche ben comen to the kynges handes by attainders,  
haue enjoyed, lawfully had bled and exercysed by them selves or by their  
officers or ministers, or whiche they myght haue bled or exercysed withyn  
monethes nexte befoze that the same scythes circuits p[ro]vincies honours  
castles manours and other the p[re]misses came to the possession of the kyn-  
ges highnes, shall be by vertue of this act, reuiued, and be really and actu-  
ally in the kynges highnes his heires and successours, and shalbe in the rule  
order suruey and gouernaunce of the kynges saied generall surueyours, and  
of the officers and ministers of the same. And that the same liberteies fraun-  
chises p[ri]uileges and tempo[ra]ll iurisdictions, and all maner fynes issues  
rentementes, and other p[ro]fytes and commoditees, of what kyndes  
whatsoeuer they be, comynge growynge or risynge by reason or occa-  
sion of any of them, shall be bled exercysed and executed to all inten-  
t purposes conditions and respectes, and shall be claymed leuyed colle-  
cted and taken by such stewardes bayliffes and other officers and ministers  
as shall please the kynges highnes to name and appoynte, for the same, in  
the same forme savyon and condicion as they or any of them were bled  
exercysed claymed leuyed collected and taken befoze they came to  
the handes and possession of our saied soueraigne lord, by attainder, as is  
aforesaid: And that the saied stewardes bayliffes officers and ministers  
shall be accomptant for the issues and reuenues of theyr bayliffes  
and offices, and shall be compelled to accompte befoze the saied general sur-  
ueyours as other officers accomptantes in that court heretofore haue  
done or be to dooe.

And be it enacted by auctorite aforesaid, that the saied stewardes bayliffes  
and other officers and ministers shall be attendant and obedient to all  
the kynges courtes, as well for all executions and retournes of writ-  
tes

tes warrantes and pceptes, as for theyr personall apparances and duties of theyr offices, like as the officers and ministers of the said courtiers dyd and ought to do, or shulde haue done by reason of theyr several offices, before that the same libertees privileges and temporal jurisdictions dydde come to the possession of our said sovereign lord, and that to be dooen and obserued upon all pernes and penalties by the laws of this realme ly mitted and ordeyned for any offence or defaute in the same. And that no wherlye vnder wherlye nor other offycer or minister of any courtlye or other foreign offycer or minister, shall in any wyse intrompt or meddle in, with, or upon any of the premises, other wyse or in any other maner, or for any other cause, than they or any of them lawfully might haue dooen before the same premises did come to the possession of our said sovereign lord.

**P**rovided alwaie and be it enacted, that all and singular persons and bodies politike and the heyres successors and assignes of euery of them, shall haue holde vse execute and exercise aswell by them selues, theyr officers seruantes and ministers, as by and for theyr tenants fermours & vassalles, all and singular libertees privileges and franchises, which they or any of them now haue by or from the kynges maiestie by any letters patentes indentures writynges vnder any his highnes seales, or by authority of parlyament or other wyse, or by the lawfull graunt or lease of any person or persons, or by any other meanes, or lawfull title, in as large ample and beneficial maner to all intentes respectes and purposes, as they or any of them now haue, or of ryght ought to haue the said libertees franchises and privileges or any of them, and as though this acte had neuer been had ne made, any thyng aboue wyten not withstanding: The privileges of sanctuaries, churche, churcheyards, or cemeteries, for tution of transgressours and defendours onely excepted. Sauyng to all and singular persons and bodies politike, and the heyres successors and assignes of euery of them, all such offyce and offyces, fees, annuities, profits, and commodities, whiche they or any of them now haue, or of ryght ought to haue, in or by reason of the said sites, circuits, precinctes, castels, honours, manors, messuages, landes, tenementes, libertees, franchises, privileges, and other the premises, or in any parte or parcell of them, in as large and ample maner fourme facion and condicion to all respectes and purposes, as if this acte had neuer been had nor made: any thyng in this acte to the contrary therof not withstanding.

**A**nd further more be it enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that the Chauncellour of the said court of augmentacions and receivers, and euery of his successors, beyng Chauncellour of the same court, and the knynges general attorney, or his graces attorney of the said court of augmentacion for the tyme beyng, and euery of them, and theyr successors and the successors of euery of them, shall haue full power and authority by vertue of this acte, to take to the vse of the kyng our sovereign lord, his heyres and successors, knowlages of all maner of contorsions

shal be vpon to be had and recorde in the court of our saied Soueraigne  
 being, and of his heires and successours, commonly called the comon  
 law, and vpon all and singular manours lordshippes landes tenementes  
 and hereditamentes, being and whiche by reason of those fines or other-  
 wise shal be vnder the ordre rule or suruey of the saied court of Augmentaci-  
 on, without any fine or fee to be payed for the same. And that the iudges  
 for the tyme being of the saied court called the common place, and  
 their successours, shal accepte receive and allowe all the saied knowlages  
 and concordes by the saied chauncellour and attournes, or any of them, to  
 be brought or deliuered into the saied court, called the common place.  
 And the same to be as effectual in the lawe to all intents and purposes,  
 as if the same knowlages of concordes hadde bene made taken or know-  
 n before the chiefe iudge of the saied common place out of the same  
 court, openly in that court. And also that the saied chauncellour and  
 attournes for the tyme being, and euery of them, and the successours of  
 any of them, shal have full power and auctoritee to take knowlage  
 and inrollementes of all deedes made or to be made to the vse of the kyng  
 his heires and successours, of any manours landes  
 tenementes, and of all obligacions to be made to the kyng, his heires  
 and successours, or to other persone or persons to the vse of the kyng, his  
 heires and successours for any matier or cause concernyng the saied court of  
 augmentacions, or concernyng the saied manours landes and tenementes,  
 without any fee gyfte or reward by them or any of them to be taken there-  
 for. And the same deede so knowlaged to be intolled or registred in the saied  
 court of augmentacion, and so being there intolled and registred amonges  
 other recordes there remainynge, and the inrollementes and registringes  
 of the same, to stande and be of recorde, and of as good strengthe and effect  
 as if the same were or had bene knowlaged before any other iudge or iusti-  
 ce of recorde, and enrolled in any other court of recorde.  
 And provided alwaie & be it enacted by thaucthoritee aforesaid, that in all such  
 the saied libertees franchises and places priuiledged, and in euery of them,  
 committed to the saied court of augmentacions and to the surueyers court,  
 wher so euer the kynges highnes in his owne most royall person shal come  
 to abyde or make his repose within this his realme, or any of his  
 dominions, within libertee or without, there and within the birge limited &  
 assigned to his graces court, during the time of his abode, the stewart  
 or great maister of his graces householde, the marshall, coroner, clerke of  
 the market, and all other his ministers, shal and maye kepe theyr courtes  
 by Justice, and exercise their office and offices, as shal apperteyne to them,  
 accordyng to the lawes customes and statutes of this realme, as well with  
 libertees and franchises as without. And that his graces clerkes of the  
 market and none other during the same time as well within the saied libe-  
 ties and franchises as without, shal exercise the office of clerkes of the mar-  
 ket within the saied birge, any priuilege graunt allowaunce or other thyng



to the contrary therof not withstanding.

**C**onveyed alwaie, that this article nexte before rehearsed, or any thing therein conteyned bee not in any wise prejudiciall to the citee of London, but that the same citee shall haue and vse suche libertees as they mought, if that article had neuer ben had ne made.

**A**nd where also the sites circuites and pzoinctes of the late monastrie of Furnes, and of the late monasteries and pzoories of Cartmel, Conyngeshe, Bursough, and Hollande, and also dyuers honours manours messuages landes tenementes lybertees pziuilleges franchises and other hereditamentes, late parcell and appertaynyng to the said late monasteries & pzoories, or to any of them, whiche ben comen into the kynges handes, been assigned limited and appoynted to the oꝛde rule suruey and gouernance of the chauncellour officers and ministers of the Countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster. And so: as much as it is not fully plain nor expressely known or declared, howe and in what wyse, and by what speciall officers and ministers, the tempozal libertees pziuilleges franchises and tempozall iurisdiccions, whiche the late owners of the said sites circuites pzoinctes honours castels manours messuages landes tenementes and other the pzemysles had vsed or exercised, shoulde be ordered vsed and put in execution. Be it therfore enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that all and singular the same libertees franchises pziuilleges and tempozall iurisdiccions, whiche the said late owners of the said sites circuites pzoinctes honours castels manours and other the pzemysles lafully had vsed or exercised by them selves, or by theyꝝ officers or ministers, or whiche they myght haue vsed or exercised within. iiii. monethes nexte before the same sites circuites pzoinctes honours castels manours and other the pzemysles came to the possession of the kynges highnes, shall be by vertue of this act reuyned, and be really and actually in the kynges highnes his heires and successours, and shall be for euer in the rule oꝛde suruey and gouernance of the said chauncellour officers and ministers of the said countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster. And that the same libertees franchises pziuilleges and tempozall iurisdiccions, and all maner of fynes pssues amercementes and other pzoftes and commoditees, of what kyndes or nature so euer they be, comyng growyng or rysyng by reason or occasion of them or of any of them, shalbe vsed exercised and executed to all purposes ententes condicions and respectes, and shall be claymed leuied collected and taken by suche Stewardes bayliffes and other officers and ministers, as shall please the kynges highnes to name and appoynt for the same, in lyke maner to be & condicio, as they or any of them were vsed exercised executed claymed leuied collected and taken before they came to the handes and possession of our said soueraigne lord. And that the said Steward bailiffes officers and ministers shalbe compelled to accompt for the same, before the said chauncellour officers and ministers of the said countie palantyne and Duchy of Lancaster, as other officers and accountantes in the courte of the said Duchy, shalbe

done by one to doe, shall be the same as if done by the said lordes  
be executed by thair officers, scribes, that the said scribes, bail-  
iffs, and other officers and ministers shall be obedient and obedient to  
the kinges, countes, as well for all executions and returns of writs,  
processes and preceptes; as for personall apparances and other duties  
of justices, like as the officers and ministers of the said late owners,  
ought to do, or shal have done by reason of the said several of-  
fences, that the same liberties, privileges, and competent jurisdictions  
be in the possession of one said sovereign lord, and that to be done  
be levied upon all peynes and penalties of the lawes of this realme  
and ordered for any offence of defaulte in the same; and that no  
lord, baron, knight, or other officer of murder of any person, or other felon  
crime, shall in any wise intromitt or meddle in which of, bypon any  
coronaries, otherwise, or in any other maner, by for any other cause than  
any of them lawfully might have done before the same premises by  
the possession of our said sovereign lord.

purposed alwaies that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned shall  
 in any wise extend to abrogate adnualliaunce nor so take away any liber-  
 ties franchises p<sup>r</sup>ivileges iurisdiccions realtees by any other p<sup>r</sup>ofytes com-  
 monies and aduantages, what so euer they be, belonging, or in any wise  
 pertaining to any the kynges castels honours manours landes tenemen-  
 tis or other his possessions of his saied countie palatynne of Lancaster and  
 shyre of Lancaster, or of either of them: but that all suche libertees fran-  
 chises p<sup>r</sup>ivileges iurisdiccions copalties and all other suche p<sup>r</sup>ofytes com-  
 monies and aduantages, what so euer they be, shall be receiued taken and  
 referred to the kynges hyghnes his heyyes and successours, by the chancel-  
 lours and ministers of the saied countie palatynne of Lancaster and  
 shyre of Lancaster and either of theim, as heretofore hath bene vsed and  
 done at any tyme befoze the .xiiij. date of february, in the .xxviii. yere of his  
 noble reigne: Any thyng matter or clause in this acte conteyned to the  
 contrary hereof in any wyse notwithstanding.

Compynded alwaies, that this acte, oꝝ any thyng therein conteyned, dooe  
comende to dysanulle oꝝ be hurtfull to any of the lyberties oꝝ pryue-  
leges of the. b. poꝛtes oꝝ the membꝛes of the same: but that they and euery  
of them, shall enioy, possesse and haue, all and synghular liberties, customes,  
and grauntes to them graunted heretofore by the moſte famous pꝛince of  
enogh kyng Edward the fourth, and other his noble progenitours, con-  
firmed by our ſoueraigne lord the kynges maieſtee, that nowe is, in lyke  
maner and fourme as though this acte had neuer ben had ne made.

**The abbreviation and limitation of Trinitie terme. Cap. xxi.**

WHERE THE terme called Trinitie terme of longe tyme hath bene  
and pet is yerely bled to bee holden and kepte in suche tyme and sea-  
son of the yere, that by occasion therof not onely great perill and daunger  
Full of

of infection of the plague and sundry other sicknesses have happened to the  
 kynges young subjects, as well nobles as other; but also hath ben many  
 is a great impediment and lette to a great multitude of the kynges  
 subiectes for ploughing and gathering in of harrow and other thinges  
 in busines and livinges in that season of the year most expedient to be made  
 The kynges most loyal maiestie having special respect as well to the  
 as to the welth of his people, by chawse of the lordes spiritual and temp  
 rall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by autho  
 ritee of the same, hath enacted, enacted, and established, that on the said  
 Trinitee terme shal be foure common daies of retourne onely, and not above  
 that is to saye, the first daie of retourne shal be and be called the first daie of  
 Trinitatis, the second daie of retourne of the same terme shal be and be called  
 In octabis sancte Trinitatis, the thyrde daie of retourne of the same terme shal  
 be and be called, In quindena sancte Trinitatis, and the fourth daie of retourne  
 of the same terme shal be and be called, A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septima  
 nas. And that the same daies of retourne shal be observed and kept in our  
 soueraigne lord the kynges highe courtes of record, hereafter to be holden  
 at westminster, or other place or places, at the assignement and appoyntment  
 agreement of our said soueraigne lord, his heires, or successours; and that  
 from or after the feast of saint Michael the archangel next commynge  
 shal not be, nor be called, any daies of retourne, in trassidus sancte hominibus  
 ente, Octabis sancti Iohannis Baptiste, nor Quindena sancti Iohannis Baptiste, or  
 any of them.  
 And be it further enacted by thauritee abovesaid, that the said term  
 of the holy Trinitee shal verely for ever, from the said feast of saint Michael  
 the archangel next commynge, begyn the mondaie nexte after Trinitesda  
 daie, when so euer it shal happen to fall, for the keeping of the foygers, w  
 fers, retournes, and other ceremonies heretofore used and kept, in like maner  
 and fourme, as in times past hath ben used to be done in the daie of retourn  
 commonly called, In octabis sancte Trinitatis. And that the full terme of the  
 said Trinitee terme shal verely for ever, begyn and take his commencement  
 the fridaie next after Corpus Christi daie, in suche and like maner and forme  
 to all purposes, intentes, and respectes, as heretofore hath ben used the w  
 nesdaie next after Corpus Christi daie. And that fro and after the said feast  
 of saint Michael the archangel next commynge, the said second and third daie  
 of retourne called, Octabis sancte Trinitatis, and Quindena sancte Trinitatis,  
 shal take their commencement and begyn, as in tymes past hath been used.  
 And that the said fourth daie called, A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas,  
 shal take his commencement and begyn, from the said Trinitee sondaie in  
 to thre weekes than nexte folowynge, and shal haue his retourne with the  
 fourth daie, as is accustomed in other lyke daies of retourne.  
 And be it further enacted by the authoitee abovesayde, that if after the  
 sayd feast of saint Michael the archangel next commynge, any writ in any  
 real action come in or be retournable into any of our sayd soueraigne lord the  
 kynges



longes courtes, In octabis sancti Hylarii, than daie Shall be geuen In crastino sancte Trinitatis, If In quindena sancti Hylarii, In octabis sancte Trinitatis, If In crastino Purificationis beate Marie, In quindena sancte Trinitatis, If In octabis Purificationis beate Marie, than A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, And after the same feast of saint Michael tharchangel, any writ in any real action come into any of our saied soueraigne lord the kinges courtes returneable In crastino sancte Trinitatis, than daie Shall be geuen In crastino animarum, If In octabis sancte Trinitatis, in crastino sancti Martini, If In quindena sancte Trinitatis, In octabis sancte Martini, If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, in quindena sancti Martini.

And be it further enacted by thautoztee abovesaid, that if after the said feast of saint Michael tharchangel next coming any writ of dower come into any of our soueraigne lord the kinges courtes, and be returnable In quindena Pasche, than daie Shall be geuen In crastino sancte trinitatis, If A die Pasche in tres septimanas, in octabis sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in unum mensem, in quindena sancte Trinitatis, If A die Pasche in quinq; septimanas, or In crastino dominici domini, than daie Shall be geuen into the daie of A die sancte Trinitatis, in tres septimanas, And if after the same fest of saint Michael tharchangel next coming any writ of dower come into any of our saied soueraigne lord the kinges courtes of recoorde In crastino sancte Trinitatis, than daie Shall be geuen In octabis sancti Michaelis, If In octabis sancte Trinitatis, In quindena sancti Michaelis, If In quindena sancte Trinitatis, A die sancti Michaelis in tres septimanas, If A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, A die sancti Michaelis in unum mensem, or other wyle as is appointed limited and declared by the statute of Warlesboge in the xii. chapter therof made and provided.

And it is further enacted by thautoztee abovesaid, that all commission writs and procesles as well personall as mytt, which shall fortune to be returnable in the saied Twintie terme, shall haue and kepe the saied Termer of Crastino sancte Trinitatis, Octabis sancte Trinitatis, Quindena sancte Trinitatis, and A die sancte Trinitatis in tres septimanas, or any one of them, as shal be appointed alwaie and it is further enacted by the autoztee abovesaid, that in such and lyke cases and procesles as speciall daies have bene dyed or appointed assigned and geuen for the returnyng of writtes and procesles, shall be lawfull to the Justices of every of the kinges saied courtes of recoorde for the tyme beyng, in all the procesles by them awarded, to assigne and appoynte speciall daies of returnies, as by thei discretion shall be thought convenient.

Shoulde also and be it further enacted by thautoztee abovesaid, that the daies in assise of Dabayne presentment, and in plea of Quare impedit limited and appointed by the statute of Warlesboge, and also the daies to be geuen in attaint limited in the statute made in the xviij. yere of the reigne of the noble kynge Edward the third, beyng not contrarye unto the tenor of this acte, shall be holden firme and stable, and shall stand in full force and effect.

An acte concerning the accomptes of byshops and other for the tenth  
granted to the byges maiestee. Cap. xxii.



**I**N MOSTE HVMBLE wyse besechyng your most royal  
maiestee, your humble subiectes the archebishops and by-  
shops of this your realme, that where in the parliament be-  
gon at London, the thirde daie of Nouembre, the .xxi. yere  
of your moste gracious reigne, and from thens adioyned in  
Westm, and there holden and contynued by dyuers pro-  
gacions, vnto the thyrde daie of Nouembre, in the .xxvi. yere of your most  
noble reigne, it was enacted by thautozitee of the same parliament among  
other thynges, that your maiestee, your heyes and successours, bynges of  
this realme, for moze augmentacion and mayntenance of the royal abate  
of your imperiall crowne and dignitee of supreme heade of the church of  
Englands, shoulde verely haue take perceue and enioye, vnted and bynd  
to your imperiall Crowne for euer, one verely rent or pension, amounting  
to the value of the tenth part of all the revenues, rentes, fermes, tithes, of-  
finges, emolumetes, and of al other profites as wel called spiritual as tem-  
porall, than apperteynyng or belongyng, or that hereafter shuld belonge in  
any archbishopriche, bishopriche, abbacy, monastery, priory, archdeaconry,  
deanry, hospital, college, house, collegiate, prebende, cathedra, church, co-  
legiate church, conuentuall church, personage, vicarage, chaunterie, tre-  
chapell, and other benefyce or promocioun spiritual, of what name, na-  
ture, or qualitee so euer they than were within any dyocesse of this your re-  
alme, or in waies: the saied pension or annuall rent to be verely paid by  
uer to your maiestee, your heires and successours bynges of this realme, at  
the feaste of the Natyuite of our lord God, as in the saied act moze plainly  
appereyth. And furthermoze it was enacted by the saied auctorite in the same  
parliament, that after a certifficat made into your Eschequyre, and taxe layd  
in suche maner and fourme as by the saied acte is limited, euery archbishop  
and bishop than beyng, and after that to be, shoulde be charged and charge-  
able to leuy collect and receyue within their propre diocesse, as well in places  
exempte as not exempt, all suche summes of money, wherewith the dignitee  
benefices, and other promociouns spiritual afoze named within their diocesse  
chargeable by the saied acte, shuld be sette taxed and charged towards the  
payment of the saied verely pension, and shuld paie and content the said sum-  
mes of money before the first daie of April, to the Tresourer of your cham-  
ber for the tyme beyng, or to any other person or persons, whome it shoulde  
please your byghnesse to appoynt to receyue the same: And that the Tre-  
surer, Chamberlaine, and Barons of your Eschequyre  
shuld cause verely process to be made by their discretions for none payment  
of the saied pension and verely rent, as by the saied act among other thynges  
moze at large appereyth. And for as much as byng the makynge of the saied  
acte, all and singular abbeys priories monasteries, and other religious  
houses

houses, whiche than were conuentuall, bene clerely dissolued and comen  
 to your hyghnes by auctozitee of parlyament, and otherwise by your lawes,  
 wherby the saied yerely rentes and pensions, whiche befoze that tyme were  
 of them feuerally to be paid, be nowe not payable oꝛ leupable: And also  
 that the saied archebyschoppes and byschoppes, vpon certificat made into the  
 said eschequer, by reason of the saied acte made in the saied. xxvi. yere of  
 your hyghnes, ben charged and chargeable with the saied yerely rentes oꝛ  
 pensions of the tenth of dyuers and many persons, whiche were certified in  
 your saied eschequer by the commissioners assigned to take and celsse the  
 said spirituall dignitees and promotions, to haue perpetuitees and chantes-  
 ries, and other salaries, where neuer any such chanterie oꝛ perpetual salary  
 was founded oꝛ ordeined, & many chanteries and other perpetuitees spiritu-  
 al than being in esse, ben syns that tyme vtterly dissolued and extincted: And  
 also many pzebendes personages and vicaries been double certified by the  
 said commissioners, and some certified to bene in places where none suche  
 be in verum natura, and some by wꝛonge names oꝛ otherwyle mpscertified,  
 and also some partes of the pꝛofytes and emolumentes, whiche dyd than be-  
 longe to some dignitees personages vicarages cathedrall churches, and  
 collegiat churches, as in pꝛories sinodales oblations and indulgences par-  
 sons and other pꝛofytes, be now decayed and diminished by sundry meanes,  
 and many chanteries and other small promotions spirituall, bene syns that  
 tyme decayed and extinguished, and no pꝛestres theron abydyng. And also  
 syns the making of the saied act, made in the saied. xxvi. yere, there haue ben  
 auouces made to your maiestee by some of the saied archebishops and bi-  
 shops of parcelles of their possessions, charged with the saied rente oꝛ pen-  
 sion, and percell of the saied possessions charged with the paiement of the  
 said yerely rent oꝛ pension, ben comen to your handes by other lausful mea-  
 nes. By reason wherof, and of many other causes doubtes and ambigui-  
 ties, whiche do daiely ryle concernynge the pꝛemisses, the saied collectours  
 can not leup the saied yerely rentes oꝛ penyons, concernynge many promo-  
 tions oꝛ pꝛofytes spirituall, certified in your saied Eschequyre by the saied  
 Commissioners, and yet that not withstandyng, the saied Archbishops and  
 Bishops, foꝛ lacke of sufficient warraunt and auctozitee to the barons of  
 the saied Eschequyre, foꝛ theyꝝ discharge in that behalfe, ben greatly pꝛo-  
 uoked and letted in yelding of theyꝝ accomptes in your saied Eschequyre of  
 the said annuall rente oꝛ pension, and put to great costes and charges, to  
 greivous inquietnesse, charges, losses, and troubles, where they haue no  
 charge allowed them, oꝛ any of theyꝝ officers, foꝛ the collectyng, leupinge,  
 payyng, oꝛ payyng of the saied annuall rentes oꝛ penyons, to the vse of  
 your hyghnesse. It maie therfoze please your hyghnesse, by the assent of the  
 lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this presente parly-  
 ament assembled, and by the auctozitee of the same, that it maie be enacted by  
 your maiestee aforesaid that if the saied archebishops and byshops, oꝛ any of  
 them, theyꝝ deputies oꝛ other accomptantes oꝛ any of them, that nowe be



or hereafter shall be chargeable with the collection of the said annu-  
rent or pension, or of any parte or porcion thereof, sue and allege by the way  
of any of the said archbishops bishops or other accountantes, or  
any other person or persons auctorised to accompte for any of them, before  
the Tresourer Chauncellour and barons of your Eschequer, or before the  
more parte of them, or before such other persons, as it shall please the kynges  
hyghnes to appointe to here the same accompt, that they or any of them  
for any of the causes abovesaid, or for any other sufficient cause or mat-  
tier by any of them to be alledged, can not or maie not in any wyse lawfully  
leuee such particuler summe or summes of money of the said annuall  
rent or pension, as they or any of them, now be or hereafter shall be chargeable  
and charged with, and no matter apparant there shewed to the contrary by  
your hyghnes by any of your sergeantes at the lawe, or by your attor-  
ney generall for the tyme beinge, or by any other for your maiestee: but  
than your said Tresourer Chauncellour and Barons, or the more  
parte of them, or such other persons as shall be appointed by the kynges  
hyghnes shall by vertue and auctoritee of this act, haue full power and au-  
thoritee by theyr discreacions to except and allowe that allegation, and there-  
vpon therof to discharge the accomptaunte, or elles by theyr discreacions  
to directe the kynges writte vnto any of the kynges courttes, for to certifie  
vnto them the truerth therof. And ther vpon the said Tresourer, Chan-  
cellour, and Barons, or the more parte of them, or such persones as shall  
bee ther vnto appointed by the kynges hyghnesse, further to here and ex-  
amine the same matter and cause by witnesse and depocitions of such as  
can enforme the courtte, or the said other persones as shall bee ther vnto  
appointed by the kynges hyghnesse of the truerth therof, or by any other  
waies and meanes that they can best deuyse: And if neede requyre, to  
awarde commissions by theyr discreacions to certayne indifferente persons  
in everye such dyocesse, where anye such matter or cause shall be alledged,  
without any charge asking or taking for the makinge of the same com-  
missions so to bee awarded: Whiche said commysioners shall and maie  
by vertue of their commissions, haue full power and auctoritee to examine  
the same matter and cause so alledged by any of the said bishops or  
other accountantes for them, and in their discharge by the othes of such  
persones as shall haue perfecte wyle therof, or other wyse, and then vnto  
to make certifficat therof to the said Tresourer Chauncellour and Barons,  
or to the more part of them in the said Eschequer, or to such other persons  
as ther vnto shall be appointed by the kynges hyghnesse. And vpon cer-  
tifficat so made of the said matter, or if by any other matter or certifficat  
it shall appere to the said Tresourer Chauncellour and Barons, or to  
the more parte of them, or to such other persones as ther vnto shall be ap-  
pointed by the kynges hyghnesse, that the said matter, and the allegations  
therof, be good and true: than the said Tresourer Chauncellour and Barons,  
or the more parte of them, or the said such other persones as ther  
vnto

be appointed by the kynges highnes, ther vppon to make a clere deduction allowance determination and discharge to any of the archbysshops byshops, and other accomptantes, and to euery of them, and to the same, without further suite or delay, and the same allowance and discharge, to cause to be entred in that court, there to remayne as by theyre discrecions shall be thought requisite from tyme to tyme, without farther suite charge or other inquiettinge of any of the said archbysshops byshops, or other accomptantes or any of them, or any of the heires or executours of any of them in that behalfe.

And that it maie be further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that in case hereafter certified by commission or other wyse by sufficient and probable men, had and founde before the said tresourer chancellour and barons, or before the moze parte of them, or before suche other persones as shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, that any benefice chanonry or other ecclesiasticall promotion is omitted and not specified nor certified by or in the said originall or former certificate: That than shalbe due proofe, informacion, knowlage, or certificat therof by any of the said archbysshops or byshops, or other wyse made or declared before the said tresourer chancellour and barons, or before the moze parte of them, or before suche other persones as ther vnto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, of any summe or summes of money concernynge the premysse, so as the same shalbe charged for lacke of knowlage or certificat thereof, wherof the same ought to be answered: The said tresourer chancellour and barons or the moze parte of them, or suche other persones as ther vnto shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, shall make a sufficient certificate thereof, to bee annexed to and with the said originall of the same certificate, and therevpon to charge the said accomptantes, to make leuy and payement thereof perely frome henefoorthe, so that the kynges highnesse maie be truly answered therof, from tyme to tyme, accordyng to his lawes and custome in that behalfe.

¶ The subsidie of the clergy of the prouynce of Canturburie.

Cap. xxiii.



HERE THE prelates and clergie of the prouynce of Canturburie, haue louyngly and lyberally for certayne considerations, geuen and graunted to the kynges maiestee a subsidie of foure shyllynges of the pounde, to be taken and leuyed of all and singular their spirituall promotions within the same prouynce, durynge the terme of two yeres, nowe ensuyng, in certaine maner and fourme, with dyuers exceptions and prouysions specified and conteyned in a certaine instrument by them therof made and deliuered vnto the kynges highnesse, vnder the seale of the archbysshoppe of Caunturburie, as in the same instrumente exhybited in this present parlyament moze plainly dothe appere. The tenour wherof, followeth in these wordes.

The

**¶** THE PRELATES and clergy of the prouince of Canterbury to remembraunce, not onely the great lybertye and freedom that they by theyr deliuerance from the yoke and bondage of the blisped pope the byshop of Rome, whiche by the moſte gracious goodnes and grace of our moſt dread and naturall ſoueraigne lord the kinges moſt laſtfully and rightduſly, clerely vanquiſhed and extinguiſhed in this realme: And that therfore the byshop of Rome ceaſeth not daily malprouſly to imagine, howe to prouoke forein princes to take part wth hym to reuenge his ſaied moſt vnlawfull and wꝛongfull quarels: but alſo the great exceſſiue and ineſtimable charges, which the kinges highnes by reaſon therof bene at and is dailely and muſt continually be at heretofore in makynge of hauens, blockehouſes, and other dyuers fortrelles, for the defence and tuicion of this his realme, and his moſte loupnge ſubiectes in the ſame: Haue of theyr owne mere loupng tender mynde and good wille, ſuen and granted, and by theſe preſentes do geue and graunte vnto the kinges maielte a ſubſidy towardes his ſaied charges in maner and forme followinge, that is to ſaie: That euery Archbyſhop byſhop deane archdeacon prebendary prouoſt maiſter of college maiſter of hoſpital perſon vicar cōſtary prieſt and other gouernours and euery of them, and euery other perſon and perſons, of what ſo euer name or degre he or they be, enioynge any ſpiritual promotion, or other tempoꝛall poſſeſſions to the ſame ſpiritual promotions annexed, howe not deuided or ſeperate by acte of parlyament otherwyle from the poſſeſſion of the clergy, ſhall paie to the kinges highnes for euery pounce that he maie yerely ſpende by reaſon of the ſaied ſpiritual promotion, the ſumme of foure ſhyllinges ſterl. And for the trewe and certeyne knowlage of the yerely values of the ſaied promotions and euery of them, whet of the paiement ſhulde be made, the rate taxacion valuation or eſtimacion all redy made and certified in the eſchequer for the paiement of the perpetuall dyſme concernynge all ſuche promotions as yet remaine in poſſeſſion of the clergy, or any other not yet deuyded by acte of parlyament or otherwyle as aforeſaied, ſhall be folowed and obſerued without making any newe valuation rate taxacion or eſtimacion, other than in the ſaied certificat is comprehended.

**¶** Prouyded alwaies that for as muche as the tenth parte of the ſaid valuation and taxe certified in the eſchequer, is yerely paid to the kinges highnes for the perpetuall dyſme, ſo as there remayneth onely nyne partes to the incumbent clere: this ſubſidie of foure ſhyllinges of the pounce, ſhall be vnderſtande of the ſaied .ix. partes and no moze.

**¶** Prouyded alſo that no perſon payerng fyrſt frutes, ſhalbe charged wth any parte of this ſubſidie durynge the fyrſt yere of that his promotion.

**¶** The ſaied prelates and clergy alſo graūnten, that this ſubſidie of foure ſhyllinges of the pounce of the yerely clere value of euery promotion taken as afore, ſhall be paid to the kinges maielte within two yeres nexte followynge the date hercof, at the reſcepte of his eſchequer, or within any other place



that it shall please the kynges highnes to appoint, that is to saie: two pennes of every pounde at suche daies and tyme of the yere as the perpetual dysme is now by tenour of the acte of parliament ordered to be con-  
tinue and paid.

The said prelates and clergy also graunte, that every prieste hauinge a benefice by reason of the dissolution of any of the late monasteries colleges or houses, or any other incorpuration within the said province of Canterbury, shall paye to the kynges highnes foure shyllynges of every pounde of the said pensions within the said two yeres. And that for the better paiement therof, a deduction and retention of the said .iiii. s. be made in the handes of the payers of the said pension after the proportion of .ii. s. of the pounde, eche of the said .ii. yeres to be deliuered and paid to the kynges use at suche time and to suche persons as the subsidie of .iiii. s. shall be paid vnto.

The said prelates and clergy further graunt, that every priest receiving a benefice, being no perpetuitee within the said province, shall paye to the kynges graces use, vi. s. viii. d. in every of the said .ii. yeres, at the same times, and vnder the same penalties as the rest of the clergy dooe paye for their promotions.

The said prelates and clergy also graunte, that every archbishoppe and bishop, and the sea being vacant every dean and chapter of that sea boorde shall be collectors of this subsidie within their proper diocesses, and shall haue power and auctoritee by the kynges maiestee and the parliament, to vse in the said waies meanes and poces as be prescribed in the acte of perpetuall dysme: the collectyng and leuyng of the same, and shall account therof to the barons of the kynges eschequer, or in suche other place as it shall please the kynges highnes to appointe, in suche wyse and after suche forme as the said archbishop and bishops be now charged for the collection of the perpetuall dysme: whereby is ment, how the lacke and default of payment of and for any particular promotion shall only charge the incumbent, and such as be bounde to paye the same, and that vpon suche paynes as be imposed in that acte of perpetuall dysme, agaynst them that make default in that behalf. And that the archbishop bishop or deane and chapter ga-  
theringe that they can recetue, and making paiement therof, shall for the same by them receiued, be discharged by the certificat made in suche forme and fasion as in the acte of perpetuall dysme is limited and prescribed. And that of every pounde, wherewith the collector shall be charged in his accompte shall be paid into the said receipt, or in suche other place as shall please the kynges highnes to appointe, shall be allowed to the same collector in his said accompte of the same, for the charges of collection postage safe conveying and payeing of the said subsidie.

It is provided alwaies that this subsidie shall not be demaunded nor leuied vnto any benefice or college situate or set within the vniuersities of Oxenford or Cambridge, or of any benefice or other reuenues vnto any college of Oxenford

# ANNO XXXII.

Oxford or Cambridge, vntted and appropried, nor of the colleges of  
 nyne windsoze, nor of the college of Winchester founded by William  
 ham sometyne byshop of Winchester, nor of any churche or benefice  
 reuenues to the saied colleges or to any of them annexed appropried  
 therwyle appertaynyng.

**P**rouided alwaies and be it enacted, that no spirituall pson  
 any landes or reuenues annexed to the same, beyng charged by this  
 or acte of the prouince of Caunterbury, shall be charged or made  
 tour to any fiftine or other subsidie graunted to the kynges by  
 the laye see in the session of this present parlyament, or hereafter to be  
 during the terme of the saied two yerres.

**F**or certayne causes and considerations concernynge the trewe and  
 collection and payment of the same subsidie to be had. Be it enacted  
 kynges highnes, by the assent of the lordes spirituall and temporell,  
 the comunons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee  
 the same, that the saied gyfte and grant, and euery mattier summe of  
 clause and sentence in the saied instrument conteyned, bee ratified  
 shewed and confirmed by auctoritee aforesaid.

**A**ND furthetmore be it enacted by the auctoritee of this present  
 ment, that euery person that shall be appointed to the collection and  
 tyng of the saied subsidie, shall haue full power and auctoritee to leuie  
 and perceiue the same subsidie by auctoritee of censures of the church  
 distress vpon the possession of the fermers or owners of the landes and  
 mentes chargeable by this acte to the paiement of any summe or summes  
 money, or other wise by the discreacion of the collectours therof. And  
 repleuy prohibition or supersedeas shall bee allowed or obeyed for any  
 son or persons makynge defaulte of paiement of the saied subsidie,  
 to the tenour of the grant therof, vntyll suche tyme as they haue been  
 tified and contented all suche parte and porcion, as to them in that  
 apperteyneth. And that euery suche fermour and fermours, that shall  
 after fortune to be charged to and with the paiemente for any parte of  
 saied subsidie, shall by the auctoritee aforesaid, be allowed and receiue  
 his handes as muche in his yerely ferme and rente, as the summe  
 he shall fortune to paie for his lozde or lessor, shall extende and amount  
 to, any writynge couenaunt bonde or other thyng had or made to the  
 contrary in any wyle not withstandyng. And for the leuyng of the saied  
 sidie of .iiii. s. of the pounde, and for the yerely pensions whiche any  
 or other persone or persones, whiche heretofore haue bene religious  
 ken for religious persons, do or shall receiue at the courte of the  
 tations, the Chauncellour of the same courte, for the tyme beyng, shall  
 ly during the saied two yerres, deteyne or receiue in his handes, or  
 to be deteyned or receyved in the handes of other the officers and  
 of the same courte, to the kynges vse, for euery pounde of the same  
 ons two shyllinges, and it shall well and trulye paie or cause to be

the said Eschequer, or elles where the kynges highnes, shall appoynte,  
 any Delate or charge to be made or susceyved in that behalfe.  
 be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that every other  
 persons, whiche paie or be chargeable to paie any perely rente pen-  
 sions, to any priest, or other person or persons, which heretofore  
 taken for religious or taken for religious persons, chargeable to the paie-  
 ment of the said subsidie, that every suche person and persons, whiche do so  
 hereafter shall pai any of the said perely rentes pension or pensions,  
 during the said two yerres, retain in his handes perely to the  
 use of the said subsidie, and the same well and truly paie or cause to be paid perely,  
 during the same two yerres, unto the ordinary of the same diocess, or to the  
 collector of the said subsidie there to the kynges use, but also shall perely  
 during the same two yerres, before the feast of the Purification of our ble-  
 ssed lady, certifie vnder his or theys seal or seals unto the said Eschequer,  
 where it shall please the kynges maiestee to appoynt, the names and  
 surnames of all and singular suche priestes or other persons religious, or  
 taken for religious persons, as is aforesaid, and the true perely  
 rentes or pensions, whiche thei or any of them be intypled to haue or receiue  
 as is aforesaid. And that the chauncellour for the tyme beyng of the  
 court of Augmentacions of the reuenues of the kynges Crowne,  
 whiche perely during the said two yerres, before the said feast of the  
 Purification of our lady, certifie vnder the seal of the same court, not  
 only the names and surnames of all and singular priestes, and other per-  
 sons, chargeable for the said seuerall rentes and perely pensions to the  
 payment of the said subsidie in the said Eschequer, or els where it shall please  
 the kynges maiestee to appoynt, but also the true and iust perely summe and  
 value of the same perely rentes or pensions, with the names and surna-  
 mes of the persons chargeable to the paiement thereof. And that the arch-  
 bishop and bishoppe of every diocess, within the said prouince of Canter-  
 bury, shall perely during the said two yerres, before the said feast of the Pur-  
 ification of our lady the virgin, certifie vnder his scale in to the said Esche-  
 quer, where it shall please the kyng to appoynt, the names and sur-  
 names of all and singular stipendarie priestes, beyng within any of the  
 diocesses, chargeable to the paiement of the said subsidie, as is aforesaid:  
 also the names and surnames of every suche person and persons, with  
 the value of the same, whiche he or thei do dwell and take any stipende or wages.  
 be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that every suche  
 person or persons, whiche within the said two yerres, shall geue and paie  
 stipende or wages to any suche priestes, as is aforesaid, shall for the in-  
 convenience or default of every of the same priest or priestes, beyng in service  
 with him, at the feast of the natiuitee of our Lorde, be charged  
 chargeable to & with the paiement of. vi. s. and. viii. d. for the same yere.  
 be it further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the said arch-  
 bishop



byshop byshops and all other persons that geable to and with the collection of the said subsidie of four shyllinges the pound, within the said p[ro]vince of Cant[er]bury, shall haue upon euery paiement thereof made in the byshop elchequer, or elles where the kynges maiestee shall appoynt, a sufficient acquitance in wytyng of suche person or persons as the kynges maiestee shall appoynte for the receite thereof: The same acquitance witnessyng the receit of as muche of the same summe of the same subsidie, as shalbe payed by them so receyued, and euery suche acquitance in wytyng sealed and subscribed with the name or names of euery suche person or persons, that to the kynges appoyntment shall receiue any of the said summes of money, shalbe as good and effectuell in the law, and also a sufficient discharge to all intentes constructions and purposes, as if it were made by acte of parlyament. And that euery person and persons, whiche shal haue and receiue any suche acquitance, shal paye but onely. vi. s. for euery of the same acquitance.

It is also enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that all and enery grant and grantes of all and euery summe and summes of money, whiche hereafter shalbe graunted to the kynges byghnes by the cletgy of the p[ro]uince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength force and effect in all thinges, as the foresaid graunte made by the said p[ro]uince of Caunterbury, and shall be taken certified collected gathered and leued accordyng to the tenour fourme and effecte of this p[re]sente acte of parlyamente to all intentes constructions and purposes, and in suche maner as thoughe it were specially plainly and particularly expresse and rehered in this p[re]sente acte by expresse wordes termes and sentenses in theyr seuerall natures and kyndes.

An act concerning the landes and goodes of the hospitals of sainte Iohnes of Iherusalem in Englande and Irelande to be hereafter in the kynges handes and disposition. Cap. xxiij.



THE LORDES spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this p[re]sente parlyament assembled, hauing credibill knowledge that diuerse and sundry the kynges subiectes called knights of Rhodes otherwile called knights of sainte Iohn otherwile called friers of the religion of sainte Iohn of Iherusalem in Englande, and of a lyke house beyng in Irelande, abydng in the parties of beyonde the sea, and hauing as well out of this realme, as out of Irelande and other the kynges dominions, petely great summes of money for mayntenance of theyr liuynges: Haue vnnaturally, and contrary to the dutie of their aliegiunces, sustayned and maynteyned the vsurped power and auctoritee of the byshop of Rome, lately v[er]sed and practised within this realme, and other the kynges dominions, and haue not onely adhered themselves to the said byshop, being common enemy to the kyng our soveraigne lord, and to this his realme, vntreuely vpholdyng, knowlagyng, and avowynge maliciously and traitterously, the same byshop to be supreme head of Churche churche by gods holy wyll, entendyng thereby to subvert and overthrow the good and godly lawes and statutes of this realme, then naturall

naturall countrey, made and grounded by auctoritee of holy churche, by the  
 excellent wyledome, policy, and goodnes of the kynges maiestee, with  
 the assent and consent of the realme, for the abolishing expulping and  
 extirpating of the saied vsurped power and auctoritee, but also haue de-  
 clared and sclaundered as well the kynges maiestee, as the noble men, pre-  
 lates, and other the kynges trewe and louing subiectes of this realme, for  
 they good and godly procedyng in that behalfe: haue therfore depely pon-  
 dered and considered, that lyke as it is and was a most godly act of the kin-  
 ges most royall maiestee, and the saied noble men prelates and commons of  
 this realme, vterly to expulpe and abolyshe not onely from this realme, but  
 also from other the kynges dominions, the saied vsurped power and aucto-  
 ritee of the byshop of Rome, and also the hypocritike and superstitious reli-  
 gions in this realme, and other the kynges dominions, beyng his membes  
 and adherentes, hauing their original erection and foundation by the saied  
 vsurped auctoritee, by expulping wherof goddes holy woorde necessary for  
 increase of vertue and saluacion of christen soules, is not onely purely and  
 sincerely auanced and set forth, but also the extorte exactions of innume-  
 rable summes of money, craftely exhausted out of this realme, and of other  
 the kynges dominions, by the colour of the saied vsurped auctoritee, is remo-  
 ued and taken awaie, to the inestimable benefit and commoditee of the kynges  
 louyng subiectes, so lyke maner of wyse it shulde be most dangerous to  
 be suffered or permitted within this realme, or in any other the kynges do-  
 minions, any religyon beyng sparkes leaues or ymges of the saied roote of  
 iniquitee: Consideryng also, that the yle of Rhodes, wherby the saied reli-  
 gion toke theyr olde name and foundation, is surpysed by the Turke: And  
 that it were and is muche better, that the possessions in this realme, and in  
 other the kynges dominions, apperteynyng to the saied religion, shuld ra-  
 ther be employed and spent within this realme, and in other the kynges do-  
 minions, for the defence and suretie of the same, than conuerted to & among  
 such vnatural subiectes, whiche haue declined not onely from their natu-  
 rall due of obedience, that they ought to beare vnto the kyng their souer-  
 eign lord, but also from the good lawes and statutes of this realme theyr  
 naturall countrey, daiely doyng and attempting priuily and craftly all that  
 they can, to subuert the good and godly policy, in the whiche thanks be to  
 god, and to our most dread soueraine lord, this realme and other the kynges  
 dominions now stande in. In consideration wherof the saied lordes spiri-  
 tuall and tempozal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled,  
 do humbly beseeche the kynges most royall maiestee that it maye be enac-  
 ted by his hyghnes, and by the assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozal  
 and the commons in this present parliament assembled, that the incorporation  
 of the saied religyon, as well within this realme, as within the kynges do-  
 minions and lande of Ireland, by what so euer name or names they be foun-  
 ded incorporated or knowen, shalbe vterly dissolued and voide to all enten-  
 des and purposes. And that sir William Weston knight now beyng pri-

our of the saied religion within this realme of England, shall not be named or called from hence forth the priour of saincte Iohnes of Ierusalem in England, but shall be called by his propre name of William Weston knight without farther addition touchyng the saied religion. And that lykewise John Raulson knight, now beyng priour of Kylmaynam in Irelande, shall not be called or named from hence forth the priour of Kylmaynam in Irelande, but onely by his propre name of John Raulson knyght, without farther addition touchyng the saied religion; nor that any of the brethren or confreers of the saied religion in this realme of Englande, and lande of Irelande, shall be called knightes of the Rhodes nor knightes of saincte Iohns, but shall be called by their owne propre christen names and surnames of their fathers, without any other addicions touchyng the saied religion.

¶ AND be it furthermoze enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, that if the saied William Weston, or any of his brethren or confreers of the hospitall or house of saincte Iohn of Ierusalem in England, now abiding and dwellyng within this realme of Englande, or any other person or persons, beyng membes professed of or in the saied hospitall, now dwelling within the saied realme, at any tyme after the fyfthe daie of July next commynge, do vse or weare within this realme, or elles where, in or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any signe marke or token heretofore vsed and accustomed, or hereafter to be deuised for the knowlage of the saied religion, or make any congregacions chapters or assembles touchyng the same religion, or maintaine support vse or defende any lybertees franchises or privileges, heretofore graunted to the saied religion, by auctoritee of the bishop of Rome, or of the sea of the same: that than euery of them so offendyng, shall incurte and renne into the peynes forfeitures and penaltees ordeined and prouyded by the statute of prouision and premunyre, made in the xvi. yere of kynge RICHARDE the second. And if the saied John Raulson knight, or any his brethren or confreers of the saied hospitall or house of Kylmaynam in Irelande, or any other person or persons, beyng membes professed of or in the saied hospital of Kylmaynam, now abiding and dwelling within the saied lande of Irelande, at any tyme after the laste daie of Septembze next commynge, dooe vse or weare within this realme, or within the saied lande of Irelande, or els where in or vpon any apparell of their bodies, any signe marke or token heretofore vsed and accustomed, or hereafter to be deuised for the knowlage of the same religion, or make any congregacions chapters or assembles touchyng the same religion, or maintaine support vse or defende any maner of lybertees franchises or privileges heretofore graunted to the same by auctoritee of the bishop of Rome, or of the sea of the same: That than euery of them so offendyng, shall incurte and renne into the peynes forfeitures and penaltees, ordeined and prouyded by the saied statute of prouision and premunyre, made in the xvi. yere of kynge RICHARDE the seconde.

¶ And be it likewise enacted by thaurtoritee aforesaid, & if any the knights



confreres of the saied religion, beyng the kynges naturall subiectes; whoe nowe enhabite abyde and dwell out of any the kynges dominions, at any tyme after the fyrst date of februarye nexte commyng, do offende in any of the articles or offences nexte aboue reherled: that than euery of them beyng shall incurre and reune into the penes forfaitures and penalties nexte aboue remembred.

And be it further enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the kynges heires and successours, shall haue and enjoy all that hospitall mansion hous, church, and al other houses edificings buildings and gardens to the same belongyng, beyng nere to the citee of London in the countie of Midd, called the house of sainte Iohnes of Ierusalem in Englande, and also all that hospitall churche and house of Kylmainham in the lande of Irelande, and all and singular castels, honours, manours, meales, landes, tenementes, rentes, reuercions, seruices, woodes, medowes, pastures, parkes, commons, libertees, franchises, priuileges, personages, riches, pensions, portions, knightes fees, aduoucons, commanderies, preceptories, contributions, reponsions, rentes, titles, entrees, condicions, couenantes, and al other possessions and hereditamentes, of what natures, names, or qualitees, wher they be, and where so euer they be or lye within this realme of Englande, or within the lande of Irelande, or elles where within any the kynges dominions, whiche appertayned or belonged to the saied religion, or to the priours maisters or gouernours knightes or other ministers professed of or in the same, by the pretence or in the ryght of the saied religion: And all and singular goodes cattelles dettes arrearages of rentes and fermes, and all other thinges reall and personall, what so euer they be, wherof or wherunto any of the saied priours byetherne or confreres, or persones professed in the said religion, can haue no clayme any particular proprietee to theyr owne vantage, by the rules and statutes of the saied religion: To haue and holde the premises and euery of them, to our saied soueraigne lord, and his heires and successours for euer, to vse and employ by his mooste excellent wysedome and discrecion, at his owne free wyl and pleasure. And wher his highnesse shall be demed and admyddged in the reall and actuall possession of the premises, by vertue and auctoritee of this present act. Hauing that persons and bodiees politike, theyr heires and successours, and the heires and successours of euery of them, other than the said priour of sainte Iohnes of Ierusalem in Englande, and the saied priour of Kylmainham, in the lande of Irelande, and the byethers or Confreres of euery of them, and the successours of euery of them, and all and euery other persone or persones of the saied religyon, and theyr successours, and euery of them, and the successours of euery of them, all suche ryght, tittle, intereste, possession, leases grauntes, annuitees, fees, offyces, corrodies, reuercions, rentes, and fermes, rent charges, commons ryghtes tittles entrees actions petitions pensions portions and all other hereditamentes, of what names natures or qualitees so euer they be, whiche they haue shoulde or ought to haue

had, if this acte had neuer ben had ne made? any thinge in this acte  
contrary therof not withstanding.

**C** Couyded alwaie, and be it enacted by the auctoritee of this present  
lyament, by the agreement and assent of the kynges moste excellent good-  
nes, that the saied William Weston, during his naturall lyfe, shall haue  
and enioye to his owne vse out of the premises yerely one annuall pen-  
sion of one thousande poundes, to bee paid to hym, or his assignes at  
the feastes of sainte Michell tharchaungell, and the Annunciation of our  
lady by even portions, and also shall haue to his owne vse suche reason-  
able portion of the goodes, and catrelles appertaining to the saied religion,  
as it shall please the kynges maiestee of his moste excellent goodnes, to  
mitte and appointe of the same. And that the saied John Raulson shal-  
hall haue and enioye to his owne vse, out of suche possessions as he now  
hath in Englande and Irelande, one annuall pension of foure hundred  
markes, to be paid to hym or to his assignes at the feastes aforesaid by  
even portions, and lykewys shall haue to his owne proppre vse such rea-  
sonable portion of the goodes of the saied religion, as shall please the  
kynges maiestee of his moste excellent goodnes to impyte and appointe  
the same. And that Clement Weste, beyng one of the confreres of the saied  
religion, shall haue and enioye during his naturall lyfe, one annuall  
yerely pension of .CC. pounde. And that Thomas Hemberton, an other  
of the confreres of the saied religion, shall haue and enioye yerely during  
his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of .lxx. pounde. And that Giles Wil-  
tell, an other of the saied confreres, shall haue and enioye yerely during  
his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of .C. pounde. And that George Wil-  
mer, an other of the saied Confreres, shall haue and enioye yerely during  
his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of one .C. sh. And that John Sadler,  
another of the confreres of the saied religion, shall haue and enioye yerely  
during his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of .CC. sh. And that Edward  
Belingham, an other of the confreres of the saied religion, shall haue and  
enioye yerely during his lyfe naturall, one yerely pension, of one .C. pounde.  
And that Edward Browne, another of the confreres of the saied religion,  
shall haue and enioye yerely during his naturall lyfe, one yerely pen-  
sion of fyfte pounde. And that Edmonde Huse, an other of the confreres  
of the saied religion, shall haue and enioye yerely during his lyfe natu-  
rall, one yerely pension of one hundred markes. And that Ambrose Cane,  
an other of the confreres of the saied religion, shall haue and enioye yerely  
during his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of one .C. markes. And that  
Thomas Copledike, another of the confreres of the said religion, shall haue  
and enioye during his naturall lyfe, one yerely pension of fyfte pounde.  
And that Cuthbert Leighton, an other of the confreres of the saied religion,  
shall haue and enioye yerely during his naturall lyfe, one yerely pen-  
sion of .lx. pounde. And that Rycharde Broke, an other of the confreres of the  
saied religion, shall haue and enioye yerely during his naturall lyfe, one  
yerely

of .C. markes. And that Henry Poole, another of the confre-  
 res of the saied religion, shall haue and enioy perely durynge his naturall  
 lyfe, one perely pension of .CC. markes. And that William Tytel, another  
 confre of the saied religion, shall haue and enioy perely durynge  
 his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of .xxx. pounde. And that John Rau-  
 son, another of the confre of the saied religion, shall haue and enioy  
 perely durynge his naturall lyfe, one perely pension of .CC. markes. And  
 that Anthony Rogers, Oswalde Hallyngeberde, James Huse, Thomas  
 Gresham, Nicolas Hupron, Iohann Babington, Henry Jerad, Dunstan  
 Gresham, Nicolas Lambert, and David Gonson, beyng confre of pro-  
 priety in the saied religion, and hauryng at this presente tyme no maner of  
 portion towardes their lyuyng, shall haue and enioy euery of them perely  
 pension of tenne poundes. The saied seueralle perely pen-  
 sions to be paid at the feastes of sainte Michael the archaungell, and the  
 Annunciation of our lady, by euen porcions, as is aforesaid. And ouer  
 the mynyon of the saied confre aboue named and mencioned, shall haue  
 in their owne propre bles, suche reasonable porcions of the goodes and  
 riches beyng in theyr handes and possessions, apperteynyng to the saied  
 religion, as it shall please the kynges maiestee to lymitte and appoynt to  
 any of them of the same.

And be it also enacted by thautoytee aforesaid, that if any the kynges  
 confres, beyng professed in the saied religion, be negligently forgotten  
 named out of this present acte, for lacke of knowlage of theyr names,  
 wher neuer the lesse euery of them so forgotten, and not nowe presentely  
 named or remembred, shall haue and enioy suche honest convenient and re-  
 sonable perely pension and porcion of goodes, as shall please the kynges  
 maiestee to lymitte and appoynte in that behalfe.

Wherby alwaies, that none of the saied priours or confre of the  
 religion, shall haue and enioy any of the pensions afoze specified, ex-  
 cepte such of them as be the kynges true and faithfull subiectes: Any thyng  
 to the contrary therof not withstanding.

Wherby also and be it enacted by the autoytee aforesaid, that John  
 Walsby, otherwyle called John Walsby clerk, subprior of the saied  
 religion of the saied hospital of saint John of Ierusalem in England, Wil-  
 liam Gresham clerk, maister of the temple in London, Walter Lymin-  
 ton and John Winter, chappelpnes there, and euery of thein, shall haue  
 and enioy, durynge theyr naturall lyues, all suche mansyon hou-  
 ses, expences, and wages, and all other profyttes of money, in as large  
 and ample maner as they or any of theym nowe lawfully haue the same,  
 without lette or interrupcion of the kyng or his soueraigne lord his heires  
 or successours, or any other his officers or ministers, the saied maister and  
 chappelpnes of the temple, doyng theyr duties and seruices there, as they  
 have accustomed to dooe.

And be it further enacted by autoytee aforesaid, that the saied William  
 Walsby



Weston, and John Raulson, and euery of the saied bretherne of congre-  
gatione afore named, and the saied supprouns and the saied matter of the same  
two chaplens, and euery of them, beyng the kynges true and lawfull sub-  
iectes, vpon theyr reasonable suites and petitions, shall haue satisfaction  
in their parentes of the saied seuerall pecely annuities, pensions, manors, re-  
pends and wages, and other profittes of money to them limited by au-  
thoritee of this acte, vnder the kynges great seale, without any tyme or tyme  
be paid to the kynges vse for the same.

¶ And be it further enacted by the auctoritee afore said, that the said bretherne  
of congregetion of the saied religion, and all other obedientes, beyng members  
of the saied religion, shalbe acquired and discharged of theyr obedience  
they haue vsed to beare and geue vnto the saied William Weston, or to the  
saied John Raulson, or to any other of the saied religion, by the bypocrite  
blasphemes, tales or flatteries of the saied religion. And that as well the said  
William Weston and John Raulson, as the saied bretherne of congregetion  
of the saied religion, called knygghtes, as is afore said, and euery of  
them, beyng the kynges subiectes borne in this realme of Englande, or  
in the lande of Irelande, or elles where within any the kynges dominions  
shall be enabled to sewe and be lewed by theyr owne saied propre names  
and surnames, and haue suche capacitee, and other freedom, libertees, and  
privyleges to all intentes and purposes, in as large and ample maner,  
fourme, faccon, and condicion, as in the fyfthe Session of this present  
parliament was ordeyned and enacted for religious persons: Nor shalbe  
ordeynances, lawes, customes, vsages, or any other thyng or thynges to the  
contrary therof in any wyse not withstanding.

¶ Prouyded also, and be it enacted by the auctoritee afore said, that all  
privyleges of sanctuaries heretofore vsed or claymed in mansion hou-  
ses, and other places, commonly called sancte Johnes holde, and all other  
Sanctuaries heretofore vsed in any place within this Realme, or in Ire-  
lande, whiche heretofore hath bene belongynge to any of the saied hospi-  
tallles, shall stande and be utterly voyde and of none effecte, for or con-  
cernynge any sanctuarie, or pryvilege of Sanctuarie, there to bee had  
or vsed. The pryvileges of commune Churches and churchwardes, ap-  
plyed and vsed to goddes seruyce, and buryalles of chrysten people, shall  
excepted.

¶ And be it also enacted by the auctoritee afore said, that all the said manors  
meles landes tenementes and all and synghular other possessions, liberties  
libertees franchises and other hereditamentes granted to the kynges in  
free by this acte, shalbe in the suruey rule orde and gouernance of the chancery  
cellour, and other ministers and officers of the counte of the augmentacions  
of the reuenues of the kynges crowne, in lyke maner forme faccon and con-  
dicion, as the possessions of the landes of the abbeyes monastaries or priories  
suppressed or surrendred bene.

¶ And be it also enacted, by the auctoritee afore said, that all and euery such  
person

and persones, as bee nowe confreers of the saied hospitall or hospitals, and at this present tyme out of this realme, shall befoze the feast of Pentecoste, whiche shall be in the yere of our lord god, a Thousande hundred fortye and one, retourne into the same, and here personally present them selues to the kynges maiestee, or to the lord Cancellour of Englande, the lord Treasourer, the lord Presidente of the kynges council, and the lord Priue seale, or two of them for the tyme being in the laste, bothe knowlagyng them selues to be his hyghnes trewe and lawfull subiectes, and declaryng them selues to be content wyllyngly to observe and mayntaine all the lawes and statutes of this realme, as to good and trewe subiectes appertayneth: Or elles the same confreere or confreers, makynge defaulte of suche his repayze and presentemente as is becomen, shall in no wyse clayme and enioy any penyon by vertue of this act any thyng in the same conteyned not withstandinge: Onelesse the same or persones so makynge defaulte of repayze and apparaunce, call them and declare them selves to haue bene detayned, or by a necessary meane impeached and letted of theyr wyll, purpose, and desyre to haue come hither, and to haue accomplyshed the hole contentes of this statute accordingly.

An acte declaryng the dissolution of the kynges pretended marriage with the lady Anne of Cleues. Cap. xv.



**H**E LORDES spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, callynge to theyr remembraunce the manyfolde detestable conspytes intelyne battayles, mortalties of people, and dysorders, whiche heretofore haue sprongen and growen in this Realme, by occasion of diuersities of tytles to the Crowne of the same, whiche mooste chiefly grewe and insurged by doubtes of maryages, and of the inheritancie of the succession of the same: Considerynge also, that (thanks be to God) all maner tytles bene nowe conioyned, consolydate, vniuersally and vested all onely in the kynges mooste royall persone, so that his maiestee is and standeth presently a iuste and vndoubted pure and perfect kyng of this his Realme, againste whome none impediment or objection can or maie bee by any maner of meanes alledged: And that it appertayneth to the office and polycie of all Cypule bodies of Realmes and countreys, mooste chiefly, nexte to theyr duties to God, to foresee and provide for the suretie and certaintee of the succession of their kynges and chiefe gouernours, for as muche as vpon the certaintee thereof dependeth their whole common welthe, rest, peace and tranquillitee: And lately vnderstandinge that greatte ambyguities doubtes and questions haue ben moued in the marriage solemnised betwene the kynges maiestee and the lady Anne of Cleues, whereby greatte troubles and inconueniences myght hereafter bygrowe and growe in this realme, to the imminente danger of the destruction

struction of the subjectes therof, if remedie shulde not be speedily provided for the same. The temporall lordes and commons haue therfore made their mooste humble intercession and petition to the kynges mooste royal maiestee, that it myght please his hyghnesse of his accustomed goodnes, to committe the state of his saied mariage, with all the circumstances and dependaunces therof vnto the prelates and clergie of this realme, to be touched examyned diffined and determined by them, accordyng to the true iustice, and equitee, in suche wyse as shuld stande with goddes pleasure, the kynges honour, and the welthe and tranquillitee of this realme. To whiche mooste humble suite and petition his maiestee condescended and agreed, and therupon by his commission vnder his hyghnes great seale, committed the examinacion of his saied mariage to the archebyschoppes of Cantuarbury and York, and to the prelates and clergie of the same, by auctoritee wherof, the saied archebyschoppes prelates and clergie haue assembled them selves together in their synode, and after long examinacion and consultation in and vpon the validitee and invaliditee of the saied mariage, haue resolved declared and diffined by great aduise and deliberacion, and by their hole common assent, as by an instrument by them made and exhibited vnto the kynges maiestee, vnder the seales of the saied archebyschoppes, and with the approbacions and testimonies of foure sundrie notares autentique ther vnto subscribed, with their sundrie cygnes more plainly appereth: The tenour of whiche instrument hereafter followeth in these wordes.

**C** To the most excellent, most hygh and mightie prince, and our soveraign lord HENRY the eight, kyng of Englande and of Fraunce, defendour of the faith, lord of Irelande, and supreme head in earth vnder Christ of the church of England, Thomas and Cowarde, by the sufferance of god, archebyschoppes of the prouinces of Cantuarbury and York, with all reuerence honour and due subiection, health and felicitie. Where as your most excellent maiestee at the instances and requeste of the nobles and commons of your noble realme, hath by your graces letters commissionalles, dated the xijth day of July, the xxxii. yere of your reygne, committed vnto vs, and other our brethren, byshoppes of bothe prouinces, together with the deanes archdeacons and clergie of the same comunictly and aparte, that we shulde by mature deliberacion discusse the cause of matrimonie, whiche betwene your most excellent maiestee and the noble lady Anne of Cleues, is many waies doubtful and perplexed: And shulde furthermoze determine what we thought true and iuste, and what your maiestee myght do in the same, and that we shuld signifie vnto your hyghnes in a writynge autentique, what we had done therein, as in the saied letters is conteyned moze euidently and at large. We therfore bothe in our owne name, and in the name of our saied brethren the byshoppes and the clergie, haue thought good to signifie to your most excellent maiestee, and do signifie by these presentes, that we and our saied brethren byshoppes of bothe prouinces, together with the deanes archdeacons



Assembled by vertue and strengthe of your graces saied letters  
and congregated to make a Synode vniuersall of this realme,  
whereof examined, weighed, and discussed, suche thynges as haue  
been alleged affirmed and proued vnto vs, haue with a common  
assent and consent of all and singular, declared and determined,  
that we are not to be bounde by the saied pretended marriage, whiche is of  
no force and of no force: so as your maiestee, without taryng for any  
doubtment, maie with the auctoritee of your church, at your pleasure  
contract and consummate matrimony with any woman, not  
forbidden by goddes lawe to contract with your highnes, the saied pre-  
tended marriage with the lady Anne not withstanding. And that likewise  
the lady Anne, not withstandinge the pretended marriage with your  
highnes, which we determine to be no obstacle, maie at hir pleasure contract  
matrimony with any other person, not so bydden to contract with hir by  
goddes lawe. Whiche determination made by vs and the hole clergie, we  
doe proteste and affirme, like as also they with vs haue witnessed, profes-  
sed, and with subscription of theyr names, confirmed to be trewely pure  
and honest, proceedinge from the syncre iudgement of our conscience. To  
the execution of whiche determination, the saied clergie hath with vs moste  
holly and effectually assented and contented, like as we effectones  
assent and assent by these presentes.

And the saied lady Anne, beinge aduertysed by certayne noble men, of  
the request of the nobylitee and commons made to the kynges hyghnes, to  
committe the examination diffinition and determination of his graces ma-  
riage with the same lady Anne, to the archebyschoppes byshops and clergie,  
wherof hir owne free will, assent and consente ther vnto, and moeoued  
therat tyme, hauing knowlage and clere vnderstandynge of the reso-  
lution diffinition and determination with the particularitees therof made  
by the saied archebyschops byshops and clergie, hath in presence of certayne  
noble men, as the same noble men haue openlye in this court of parly-  
ament testified and declared, not onely trewely confessed and knowlaged a-  
monge other circumstaunces, that she remayneth not carnally knowne of  
the kynges hyghnes bodie, but also hath agreed and fully submitted hir  
to the same determination, as to a thyng purely, trewely, iustly, in-  
nocently, and honourably done diffined and determined by the saied arch-  
byschops and clergie. And hir saied confession and agreement she  
hath also signified by a letter subscribed with hir owne hande, whiche let-  
ter and instrument hath bene openly red declared and published to the saied  
lordes and commons in this present parlyament assembled, in boche houses  
of the saied parlyament. In consideration wherof the saied lordes spiri-  
tuelle and tempozall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assem-  
bled, moste humbly besechen the kynges moste royall maiestee, that it maie  
be assented declared and enacted by auctoritee of this present parlyament, as  
for the suretee and certainty of his highnes posteritee and succession, as

for the welch quietnes rest and tranquillite of this realme, that  
betwene his highnesse and the saied lady Anne of Cleues is clerly  
of no force halge ne effect. And that his maiestee is at his libertee  
sure to contract matrimonie and mary with any other woman, not  
ted by the lawe of God to mary with his highnesse. And that the  
Anne, nor withstanding the saied pretended mariage betwene  
maistee and the same lady Anne, at his libertee and pleasure may  
matrimonie and mary with any other person, nor prohibited by  
god to mary with her. And that suche mariage, whiche the kynges  
hereafter shal solemnise and consummar with any woman, not prohib  
the lawes of god to mary with his highnesse, and the posteritee and  
procreare of suche mariage, shalbe good pure perfect and lausful,  
pretended mariage, betwene his highnesse and the saied lady Anne,  
ther thing or thynges to the contrary therof in any wyse notwithstanding.  
And that the saied lady Anne, shal not be named or called within  
alme, nor in any other the kynges domynions nor els where, the kynges  
nor Quene of this realme. And that all letters patentees made by his  
nes vnto the saied lady Anne, in consideration of the saied pretended  
age for hit dower and joynture or other wyse, be voyde and of none effect.  
AND be it also enacted by thauctozitee abouesaid, that if any person  
persons of what estate degree dignitee or condicion so ever he or they be,  
et the xijth date of Septembre next coming, by wytyng or imprinting  
by any other exterieor act worde or deede, directly or indirectly, accept of  
tudge or beleue the saied pretended mariage, had betwene his maiestee  
the saied lady Anne of Cleues, to be good lawfull, or of any effecte.  
Whoo des wytyng printyng deede or acte procure or do, or cause to be  
red or done, any thyng or thynges, to or for the interrupcion repel  
faction of this acte, or of any thyng therein contained: That than euery  
person and persons, of what estate degree or condicion so ever he or they be,  
and they aidours counsailours mayntenours and abettours, and euery  
them, for euery such offence befoze specified, shalbe adiudged high treason  
and euery suche offence shal be adiudged highe treason, and the offenders  
therin they aidours counsellours mayntenours and abettours, and euery  
of them, beynge lausfully conuicte of any such offence by presentment  
confession or proces, accor dyng to the customes and lawes of this  
shall suffer paynes of death, as in cases of highe treason. And that all  
such offenders, beynge conuicte as is aforesaid, shall lose and forsaue  
highnesse, and to his heires and successors kynges of this realme, all  
manors landes tenementes rentes reuerfions annuities and heredita  
tes, whiche they had in possession as owners, or were sole leased of by  
any right tytle or meanes, or any other person or persons had to them  
any estate of inheritance at the date of suche treasons and offences by  
committed and dooen: And shall also lose and forsaue to his highnesse  
to his saied heires, as well all maner suche estate of freholdes and interest

and tenementes, as all other goodes cattalles and debtes, they had at the tyme of theyr conuiction oꝛ attēder of any such offence alwaies to euery such person and persons and bodies both theyr heires assignes and successours, and to the heires and successours of them, other than such persons as shall be so conuicted, and theyr heires and successours, & all other clayming to theyr right title by interest possession condition rentes fees offices and commons, whiche they oꝛ any of them shall haue in oꝛ vpon any manors landes tenementes rentes annuities oꝛ hereditamentes, shal happen to be lost and forsaite by reason of any conuiction oꝛ attēder in any the treasons and offences aboue rehearsed, at the tyme of the treasons and offences committed, oꝛ at any tyme after.

Item also enacted by auctorite of this present parliament, that all whiche the kynges lounge subiectes, whiche haue spoken done printed attempted oꝛ procured to be done oꝛ attempted directly oꝛ indirectly by wordes wrytinges printings oꝛ any exteꝛioꝛ act oꝛ actes, any thinges what so euer it be, against the marriage solemnized betwene the kynges maiestie and the said lady Anne, oꝛ foꝛ the setting foꝛth oꝛ perfecting the dissolution therof, oꝛ against the person of the said lady Anne, oꝛ any dignitee, which she pretendeth by reason of the said marriage, shal done any thing oꝛ thinges act oꝛ actes, oꝛ spoken wrytten oꝛ imprinted wordes, oꝛ procured to be done any thing oꝛ thinges act oꝛ actes oꝛ spoken to be spoken wrytten oꝛ imprinted contrary oꝛ against the said marriage oꝛ any dependences therof, whiche mought be taken demed oꝛ imputed foꝛ treason oꝛ misprision of treason by any construction, by virtue of any statutes of this realme heretofore made, shal be frely and clerely absolved discharged and released by auctorite of this acte of all such and sundry treasons & misprisions of treasons aboue mentioned. And that none of the said lounge subiectes foꝛ any of the said treasons oꝛ misprision of treason aboue mentioned & specified, shal hereafter at any tyme by any manner of means be impeached vexed oꝛ troubled, but utterly discharged therof foꝛ euer.

And the concerning true opinions and doctrines of Christes religion.

WHERE THE kynges royall maiestie of his blessed and gracious disposicion, lyke as his highnes is our soueraigne liege lord and supreme heade of the church of Englande, in his grace taketh the care and sollicitude therof, moſte diligently to reſeving and prouyding all that can be to the quiett and conſolation of the ſame. Conſidering alſo that no man ſhould trouble the common welth, & hindereth quiett & concord, as in opinions & beleue ſpecially in thinges that concerne religion. And of his prudence & mildome wel maieing, that out of ſundry parttes & places there haue ſprung ben ſomen, and ſet foꝛth ſundry hereticall erroneous and daungerous opinions and doctrines in the



the religion of Christ, whereby some of his graces liege people  
 onely disquieted and moued to variantes strifes commocions  
 amonge them selves, to the viter distruction and vndooping of  
 and of their hole posteritee for euer, but also endued and allured  
 fullnesse misbeleue miscreaunce and contempt of god, to the viter  
 and dampnation of their soules, one selfe by his maiesties prouident  
 good remedy shalbe ordeyned for the same: hath of his boundlesse  
 clemencie therfore appoynted establihed and ordeyned tharchbishops  
 lund, y bishops of both prouinces of Canturbury and Yoke with  
 realme, and also a great numbze of the best lerned honestest and most  
 tuousse loze of the doctours of diuinitie, men of discrecion iudgement  
 good disposicion of this saied realme, to the intent that accordyng to the  
 gospell and lawe of god, without any partcull respecte or affection to  
 papistical loze or any other secte or sectes what so euer they be,  
 declare by writyng and publishe as well the principall articles and  
 of our faith and beleue, with the declaracion true vnderstandyng  
 seruacion of suche other expedient pointes, as by them with his  
 counsaile and consent shalbe thought nedefull and expedient:  
 for the lawfull rites ceremonies and obseruacions of goddes seruice  
 this his graces realme. And for as muche as the true diffinition  
 and declaracion therof requirerh ripe and mature deliberacion  
 that so high and godly thynges maie not rashly be defined  
 ned and set forth, nor be astricte or restrained to this present session  
 other session of this parlyament, but from tyme to tyme be diffined  
 concluded and published, as the case shal requyre, and as his  
 with the counsaile of his moste honourable counsaile, and such as his  
 hath appoynted, or shall from tyme to tyme appoynt to the same,  
 most convenient. Be it therfore enacted ordeyned and establihed  
 by his maiestie, with the assent of the lordes spiritual and tempozal  
 commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by auctorite of the same,  
 all and euery determinacions declaracions decrees diffinitions  
 and ordinaunces, as accordyng to goddes worde and Christes gospell,  
 by his maiesties aduise and confirmation by his letters patentez vnder his  
 great seale, shall at any tyme hereafter be made sette forth  
 diffined resolved and ordeyned by the saied archbishops bishops  
 doctours howe appoynted, or other persons hereafter to be appoynted  
 by his maiestie, or els by the hole clergy of Englande, in and  
 matter of Christes religion and the christen faith, and the lawfull  
 ceremonies and obseruacions of the same, shall be in all and euery  
 imitation and circumstance therof, by all his graces subiectes and  
 relliantes and inhabitaunces within this his graces realme, and  
 graces dominions, fully beleued obeyed obserued and performed to all  
 purposes ententes constructions and enterpretacions, vpon the  
 penalties therein to be compyled, as if the same determinacions  
 declaracions

by thesse diffinitions resolucions and ordenaunces and euery of theim, the pynes and penautes therein compyled, had ben were oꝝ shulde be by thesse wordes termes and sentences plainly and fully made set foor the reherseb and contened in this pꝛesente acte: any vñe custome oꝝ statutoꝛe had, vsed, obserued oꝝ accustomed to the contrary therof in byt not withstandyng.

And ordeyned alwaies that nothyng shall be done oꝝ depnyed diffined oꝝ pꝛohibited by auctoritee of this acte, which shalbe repugnaunte oꝝ contrariant to the laws and statutes of this realme: any thyng in this acte conspnyed to the contrary therof not withstandyng.

*Correllacion of extraordinary grauntes and lycences of absence and reuercions in the towne of Calais and the marches of the same, and in Wapynke, and of the Sherwykes for yfe in Wales. Cap. xxvii.*

**W**HERE byuerse of the kynges subiectes by theiꝝ sinister and subtyll informacion and meanes haue heretofore had and obteyned of the kynges maiestee, as well by letters patentes as by bylles and warrantes assigned by his graces hande, byuerse grauntes foꝝ terme of yfe and liues of diuerse offices fees wages and other pꝛofyttes beyng extraoꝛdinary, and not the oꝛdinary offyces wages oꝝ pꝛofyttes of the garisons within the townes of Calais Guyenne Ruspbanke, and the marches of the same, and in the towne of Wapynke: And haue lykewys obteyned of the kynges byghnes diuers small warrantes and lycences foꝝ to be absente and none resident in and by the oꝛdinary offyces within the saied townes and marches: And haue also byuerse of the kynges subiectes of theiꝝ sinister and subtyll meanes lyke wise obteyned of the kynges maiestee foꝝ terme of yfe and byuerse grauntes vnto them made by the kynges graces letters patentes of byuerse offyces of shyppe wyckes within the kynges dominion of Wales, contrary to the common welthe of the countrey there, not onely by the great vsuretee of the saied townes and places aboue reherseb, but by the great disquietyng vexacion and trouble of the kynges lounge and subiectes. foꝝ refoꝛmacion whereof be it enacted ordeyned and by the auctoritee of this pꝛesente parlyamente, that all and singularliche lettres patentes warrantes and lycences heretofore grauntyng made by the kynges maiesty to any person oꝝ persons, as is aforesaid, whiche of theiꝝ, shall by the auctoritee afoꝛe saied from and after the first day of Septembꝛe nexte comynge, be clerely voyde frustrate and of none effecte to all intentes constructions and purposes. And also that all singular grauntes of the reuercion oꝝ reuercions of any offyce oꝝ offices in the townes aboue reherseb and marches of the same, shall by the auctoritee aforesaid, be lykewys voyde frustrate and of none effecte to all intentes and purposes.

¶

¶

In acte that letters shall entoy their termes against the tenants in taylor, or other right of their wyues, or churches, &c. Cap. xxviii.



HERE GREAT nouthbe of the kynges subiectes have heretofore taken leases of landes tenementes and other hereditamentes for terme of yeres, and dyuers of theym for terme of lyfes, and haue geuen and payed great synes and great summes for the same, and also haue ben at great costes and charges, as well in and about great reparacions and bygges vppon their saied fermes as other wyse, conceyving theyr same fermes: Yet not withstanding the saied fermours, after theyr deathes or resignacions of theyr leassours, haue bene and be daierly with great cruclitee expelled, and put out of theyr saied fermes and takynges, by the heyres or successours of theyr saied leassours, or by such persons as haue interest therein after the deathes or resignacions of theyr saied leassours, by reason of purtynges of entayle, or for that the leassours had nothyng in the landes tenementes or other hereditamentes so litten, at the tyme of the leasses therof made, but onely in the ryght of theyr wyues, or suche other lyke cause, to the great impouerishment, and in maner bitter vndoing of the saied fermours. For reformacion wherof, be it ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parlyamente assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that all leases hereafter to be made of any manours, landes, tenementes, or other hereditamentes, by wrytyng indented vnder seale for terme of yeres, or for terme of lyfe by any personne or personnes, beyng of full age of one and twentie yeres, haaryng any estate of enheritaunce, eyther in fee symple, or in fee taylor, in theyr owne ryghte, or in the ryghte of theyr churches or wyues, or ioyntely with theyr wyues, of any estate of enheritaunce made befoze the couerture or after, shall be good and effectuell in the lawe, agaynst the leassours, theyr wyues, heyres, and successours, and euery of theym, accordyng to suche estate as is comprised and specified in euery suche endenture of lease, in lyke maner and fourme as the same shulde haue bene, if the leassours therof, and euery of theym, at the tyme of the makynge of suche leasses, hadde bene lausfully sealed of the same landes tenementes and hereditamentes comprised in suche endenture, of a good perfecte and pure estate of fee symple therof to their owne onely bles.

PROVYDED alwaie, that this acte or any thyng therein conteyned, shall not extende to any leasses to bee made of any manours, landes, tenementes or hereditamentes being in the handes of any fermour or fermours by vertue of any olde lease, onelesse the same olde lease be expired surrendred or ruded withi[n] one yere next after the makynge of the saied newe lease, nor shall extende to any graunte to be made of any reuertion of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, nor to any lease of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, whiche haue not most commonly ben litten



letten to ferme oꝝ occupied by the fermours therof by the space of .xx. yerres  
before suche lease therof made, noꝝ to any lease to be made, withoute  
impachment of waste, noꝝ to any lease to be made aboute the numbꝛe of  
one and twentie yerres, oꝝ thye lyues at the moſte from the date of makynge  
therof. And that vppon every ſuche lease, there be reſerved verely durynge  
the ſame lease, hewe and payable to the leaſſours, theyꝛ heyꝛes and ſucceſ-  
ſours, to whome the ſame landes ſhoulde haue comen after the deathes  
of the leaſſours, if no ſuche lease hadde bene therof made, and to whome the  
reuerſion therof ſhall apparteyne, accoꝝdyng to theyꝛ eſtates and intereſtes  
ſo muche verely ferme oꝝ rente oꝝ moꝛe, as hath bene mooste accuſtomably  
pelden oꝝ payde foꝛ the manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes  
ſo to be letten withyn .xx. yerres next before ſuch leaſſe therof made, and that  
every ſuche perſon and perſons, to whome the reuerſion of ſuche manours  
landes tenementes oꝝ hereditamentes ſo to be letten, ſhall appartayne, as  
is aforeſaid, after the deathes of ſuch leſſours oꝝ their heyꝛes, ſhal and maie  
haue ſuche lyke remedie and auauntage, to all ententes and pourpoſes, a-  
gainſt the leſſees therof, theyꝛ executors and aſſygnes, as the ſame leſ-  
ſours ſhoulde oꝝ myght haue had againſt the ſame leſſees: So that if the  
leaſſour were ſealed of any eſpeciall eſtate taylor of the ſame hereditamen-  
tes, at the tyme of ſuche leaſſe, that the iſſue oꝝ heire of that ſpeciall eſtate,  
ſhall haue the reuerſion, rentes, and ſeruyces, reſerved vppon ſuche leaſſe  
after the death of the ſaid leſſour, as the leſſour him ſelfe might oꝝ ought to  
haue had, if he had lyued.

**PROVIDED** alwaie, that the wiſe be made partee to every ſuche leaſſe,  
whiche hereafter ſhall be made by hir houſbande, of any manours, landes,  
tenementes, oꝝ hereditamentes, beyng the inheritaunce of the wyfe, and  
that every ſuch leaſſe be made by indenture in the name of the houſband and  
his wyfe, and ſhe to ſeale to the ſame: And that the ferme and rente be re-  
ſerved to the houſebande, and to the wyfe, and to the heyꝛes of the wyfe, ac-  
coꝝdyng to hir eſtate of inheritaunce in the ſame: And that the houſbande  
ſhall not in any wyſe alyen, diſcharge, graunte, oꝝ geue awaie the ſame  
reſerved, noꝝ any parte therof, longer than durynge the couerture,  
without it be by ſyne leuyed by the ſaid houſebande and wyfe: But that  
the ſame rente ſhall remayne, dyſcende, reuerſe, oꝝ come, after the deathe  
of ſuche houſebande, unto ſuche perſone oꝝ perſones, and theyꝛ heyꝛes, in  
ſuche maner and ſozte, as the landes ſo leaſed ſhulde haue done, if no ſuche  
leaſſe had therof been made.

**CHOUDED** alſo, that this acte extende not to geue any lybertee oꝝ power  
to any perſon oꝝ perſons, to take any mo fermeſ leaſſes oꝝ takyngeſ of any  
manours landes tenementes oꝝ other hereditamentes, than he oꝝ they ſhould  
oꝝ myght laufully haue dooen before the makynge of this acte: noꝝ extende  
to geue any lybertee oꝝ power to any perſon oꝝ bycar of any churche oꝝ bi-  
ſhopp, ſoꝛ to make any lease oꝝ graunt of any their meſſuages landes te-  
nementes, tythes, pꝛofites, oꝝ hereditamentes, belongynge to theyꝛ churches

or bicarages, other wyse or in any other maner, than they shoulde or myght haue done before the making of this acte: Any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrary not withstanding.

**¶** AND furthermoze be it enacted by auctoritee aforesaid, that all leases at any tyme within the space of thre peres nexte before the .xii. date of Aprill, in the .xxx. yere of our soueraigne lord the kynges reygne, made by wrytynge endented vnder seale by any person or persons of full age, of hole memorie, not vnlawfully coercted, nor beyng couerte baron, for terme of peres of any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, wherof the leassour or leassours were leased of any estate of inheritance of and in the same to theyr owne onely vse at the tyme of makinge any suche lease therof, and wherof the leases theyr executours or assignes be nowe in possession by vertue of the same lease, and no cause of reuerce or forfayture therof had nor made, shall be good and effectnall in the lawe againste the leassours, theyr heyres and successours, and the heyres and successours of euery of theym, accordyng to the couenauntes articles and agreementes specyfied in euery suche indenture of lease. So alwaies there be reserued and yerely payable durynge the same lease, to the said leassours, theyr heyres or successours, or to suche other as shulde or ought to haue hadde the same manours, landes, tenementes, or hereditamentes so leased, after the deceasse of suche leassours, in case no suche lease had therof bene made, as muche yerely rente for the same, as was at any tyme therfore yelden or paid within .xx. peres nexte before the making of any suche lease, or elles suche leases to be of no other force ne effect than they were before the making of this present acte.

**¶** And mozeouer for certayne consideracions be it enacted by auctoritee aforesaid, that no fyne feoffment or other acte or actes hereafter to be made suffered or doen by the husbände onely, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, beyng the inheritance or freholde of his wife, during the couerture betwene them, shall in any wyse be or make any discontinuance therof, or be prejudiciall or hurtful to the said wife or to hir heyres, or to suche as shall haue ryght title or interest to the same by the deth of suche wyfe or wyues: But that the same wyfe and hir heyres, and suche other, to whom suche ryght shall appertayne after hir deceasse, shall and maie than lawfully entre into all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes accordyng to theyr rightes and titles therein, any such fyne feoffment or other acte to the contrary not withstanding: fynes leuied by the husbände and wyfe (wherunto the said wife is partee and pryncipall) onely excepte.

**¶** Couyded furthermoze, that this clause or acte extende not to geue any libertie to any suche wife, or to hir heyres, for to auoyde any lease hereafter to be made of any thenheritance of the wyfe by hir husband and hir for terme of .xxi. peres, or vnder, or any hir inheritance for terme of thye liues at the bittermoste, wherupon as muche yerely rent or moze is or shall be reserued, and yerely payable durynge the same lease, as was at any tyme therfore yel-

an oꝛ paid within .xx. yeres nexte befoze the makynge of any suche lease  
concerning to the tenour of this pꝛesent acte: any thyng therein conteyned  
to the contrary not withstandyng.

It is shewyd also that this acte extende not to make good any lease oꝛ lease  
heretofore made by any ecclesiasticall persone oꝛ persones by theyꝝ co-  
munitie oꝛ common seale, whiche be made boꝛde oꝛ taken awaie by auctoritee  
of any acte of parliament heretofore made, noꝛ extende to make good any  
lease oꝛ leases heretofore made by any ecclesiasticall person oꝛ persons, now  
beyng attainted of treason, vnder theyꝝ couent seale oꝛ other wyse, oꝛ by any  
other person oꝛ persons now beyng attainted of treason by acte of parlia-  
ment, oꝛ other wyse: But that all and singular suche lease and leases, and e-  
very of them now made, oꝛ hereafter to be made, shall be of such like effecte  
and strength in the lawe, and none other, as thei and euery of them were be-  
foze the makynge of this acte: any thyng befoze mencioned in this act to the  
contrary therof not withstandyng.

An acte concernyng customable landes in Mwaldebecke soke. Cap. xxi.

**B**E IT ENACTED oꝛdeyned and establisshed by the kyng  
our soueraigne lord, and by the assent of the lordes spiri-  
tuall and tempozall, and the comunons in this pꝛesente par-  
lyament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that all  
meases landes tenementes and other hereditamentes be-  
yng gyltable, sette lyng and beyng within the lord-  
shippe and soke of Mwaldebecke, otherwise Mwaldebecke soke within the  
countie of Notyngham, wherof any personne oꝛ persones be now seised  
in possession reuerſion oꝛ in remaynder in fee simple oꝛ fee tayle, whiche be  
pretended by a custome there to be partible betwene and amongst heyres  
males, shall from hence forth be clerely changed from the saied custome, and  
in no wyse hereafter be departed oꝛ departible by any custome there amon-  
g and betwene heyres males, but shall remaine reuert abide discende come  
and be after and accoꝛdyng as meases landes tenementes and other here-  
ditamentes do oꝛ maie discende remaine reuert abide come oꝛ be accoꝛdyng  
to the common lawe of this realme, and in lyke maner to discend and be dis-  
cendable remaine reuert come and be inheritable to the heyre oꝛ heyres after  
and accoꝛdyng to the saied common lawe of this realme of Englande: and  
that all and singular the saied meases landes tenementes and hereditamen-  
tes shall from hence forth be accepted taken inherited demed and adiudged  
to be lyke as landes tenementes and other hereditamentes at the common  
lawe of this realme, and in suche maner and fourme as if the same meases  
landes tenementes and other hereditamentes had neuer bene departed oꝛ  
departible betwene and amongst heyres males: Any lawe vsage oꝛ custome  
within the saied lordshippe oꝛ soke heretofore had accepted oꝛ vsed to the con-  
trary therof not withstandyng.

An





As muche as the partie plaintifes and Demaundantes in al  
maner of actions and suites as well reall as personall at the  
common lawe of this realme, befoze this tyme haue ben greatly  
delaied and hindered in theyr suites and Demaundes, by reason  
of the craftie subtil and negligent pleadynge of the plaintifes or  
Demaundantes, defendantes, or tenautes, where any action or demand hath  
ben sued had or made, as well in ministring of theyr declaracions and ver-  
dictes, as also in theyr replecyacions, retoynders, rebutters, iopnyng of issues,  
and other pleadynge, to the great hurt delaie and hynderance of the said  
plaintifes or Demaundantes, or to the vexacion of the defendantes or tenan-  
tes: In so muche that whan the issues iopned in the same actions betwene  
the partees to the same hath ben tried and founde by the verdyte of. xii. or  
mo indifferent persons, for the said plaintifes or Demaundantes, or for the te-  
nantes or defendantes, and the Justices redie to geue iudgemente for the  
said partees, for whome the said issue was founde: the same partees haue  
bene compelled by the courte and order of the common lawe of this realme  
afoze this time, to repleade, and the said verdytes so geuen, as is afoze re-  
fused to be taken as voyde and of none effect, sometime because the issues haue  
ben misioyned and a iofayle, and sometime by takynge auantage of the  
partees owne mispleadynge, or in the pursuyng misconueyng or disconti-  
nyng of pces of any of the partees, and for dyuers other causes, the whiche  
is thought as well a great sclander to the said common lawe of this re-  
alme, and to the ministers of the same, as also a plaine delape and hynde-  
raunce vnto the said partees, in that they shulde not haue theyr iudgementes  
whan the issue hath ben founde and tried, as is afoze said, to theyr great  
costes and charges. Be it therfoze enacted by the kynge our soueraigne  
lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present  
parlyamente assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that from hence-  
forth, if any issue be tryed by the othe of twelue or mo indifferent men, for  
the partee plaintyfe or demaundaunte, or for the partee of the tenaunte or  
defendaunte, in any maner of action or suite at the common lawe of this  
realme, in any of the kynges courtes of recozde: that than the Justices and  
Justyces, by whome iudgement therof ought to bee geuen, shall pced  
and geue iudgement in the same, any mispleadynge, lacke of colour, insuffi-  
cient pleadynge, or leofayle, any misconthuaunce or discontinuaunce  
or misconueyng of pcesse, misioynynge of the issue, lacke of warrant of  
attourney for the partee, against whome the same issue shall happen to be  
tryed, or any other defeaute or neglygence of any of the partees, their coun-  
sellours or attourneys, had or made to the contrary not withstanding. And  
the said iudgementes therof so to bee hadde and geuen, shall stande in full  
strength and force to all intentes and purposes, accoptyng to the said ver-  
dict, without any reuersell or vndooyng of the same by writte of error  
or of faulse iudgemente, in lyke fourme as thoughe no suche defeaute or  
negly-

negligence had neuer ben had or commytted. **It is ordeined** alwaie, and be it enacted by the auctoritee afore said, in a  
 purpouse of errors and other great inconueniences, that daiely dooe for  
 want of ryle and graue in the kynges courtes of recorde at westm. throughe  
 the negligence of attournayes, because they deliuer not theyr warrantis of  
 attournayes, in suche actions and suites wherein they be named attournay,  
 appoynted to the lames of this realme, that all and euery suche personne  
 and person, whiche shall fortune hereafter to be attourney, to or for any  
 personne or persones, beyng demaundaunte or plainetyfe, tenaunt or  
 demaunte in any action or suite, at any tyme hereafter commensed or ta-  
 ken in any of the kynges saied courtes, and pleade to any issue in the same  
 action or suite: That than the same attournays, and euery of theym from  
 tyme to tyme, shall deliuer or cause to be deliuered his or theyr suffyciente  
 and lawfull warrant of attourney, to be entred of recorde for euery of the  
 saied actions or suites, wherein they be named attournayes, to the offycer  
 or his deputye, or depnyed for the recepyte and enterpunge therof, in the same  
 tyme, whan the saied yssue is entred of recorde in the saied Courte, or  
 shal, vpon payne of forsaytynge vnto our saied soueraigne lord tenn  
 poundes sterl. for euery default for none deliuerpynge of the saied warrant of  
 attourney: And also further to suffer suche empysonnement as by the discre-  
 tion of the Justices of the courte for the tyme beyng, where any suche default  
 shall fortune to be had or made, shalbe thoughte conuenient: This present  
 act, with the pprouis, to endure yll the laste date of the nexte parlyament.

**In atto for the attourpynge of recoueries by collusion by tenants**  
 for terme of lyfe. **Cap. xxx.**

**W**HERE dyuerse persons beyng leased of landes tenementes  
 and hereditamentes as tenants by the courtely of England,  
 or other wyse onely for terme of lyfe or lyues, haue heretofore  
 permitted and suffered other persons by agreement or couyne  
 betwene them had to recouer the same landes and tenementes,  
 and other hereditamentes, agaynst the same particular tenants in the  
 kynges courte, by reason wherof those persones, to whom the reuercion or  
 reuercion therof hath belonged, haue after the deathes of the same parti-  
 cular tenants ben dyuen to theyr actions for the recouynance and obtai-  
 nyng of the saied landes and tenementes so recouered, to theyr greate and  
 importable charges costes and expenses, and sometime haue ben clerely dis-  
 serued of the same, to theyr manifeste injurie and wronge in that behalfe.  
 For remedy wherof, be it enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, with  
 the assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this  
 present parlyament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that all suche  
 recoueries hereafter to be had or prosecuted by agreement of the parties or  
 by couyne as is afore said, agaynst any suche particular tenaunt, of any lan-  
 des tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof the same particular tenaunt is  
 or

or hereafter shall be leased as tenaunte by the curtesy of England; tenant in tail after possibillitee of issue extincte, or otherwyse for terme of lyfe, shall from henceforth as against such person or persons, to whom the reuercion or remaynder thereof shall than appertaine, and against the heirs and successours, be clerely and bitterly boode and of none effecte, any lawe, usage heretofore had to the contrary therof in any wyse not withstanding.

It is ordeyned alwaie that this acte nor any thyng therein conteyned, shall extend or be prejudicial to any person or persons that shall hereafter by good title recouer any landes tenementes or hereditamentes, without feault of conuine, against any suche particular tenaunt, as is before mentioned, by reason of any former ryght or title, nor to auoyde any recovery hereafter to be had against any suche particular tenaunt by thassent and agreement of those in the reuercion or remaynder, so that the same assente and agreement dooe appere of recoorde in the kynges courte, but that all and euery such recovery and recoveries, so to be had or prosecuted bypon former ryghtes or titles, or by thassentes or agreementes of those in the reuercion or remaynder apperyng of recoorde as is aforesaid, shall stande and bee in lyke strength and effecte, as they were before the making of this acte: any thyng herein conteyned to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding.

An acte concerning ioynttenantes for terme of lyfe or yeres. Cap. xxii.



FOR AS muche as in the parliament begon at Westm. the xxviii. date of April, and there continued tyl the xxviii. day of June the .xxxi. yere of the kynges most noble and victorious reigne that now is, It was amongst other thynges there enacted and established, that all ioynt tenautes and tenautes in common, that than were or hereafter shoulde be of any estate or estates of inheritaunce in their owne ryghtes or in the ryght of thei wives, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes within this realme of Englande wales or marches of the same, shall and may be coacted and compelled by vertue of the saied acte, to make partition betwene them of all such manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes as they than held or hereafter shuld hold as ioynttenantes or tenants in common, as moze plainly at large appereth by the saied statute. And sozasmuch as the saied estatute doth not extende to ioynttenantes or tenants in common for terme of lyfe or yeres, nother to ioynttenantes or tenants in common where one or some of thei haue but a particular estate for terme of lyfe or yeres, and the other haue estate or estates of inheritaunce of and in any manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes. Be it therefore enacted by the kyng our soueraigne lord, and by the assent of his lordes spiritual and temporal, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that all ioynt tenants and tenants in common and euery of them, whiche now holde or hereafter shall holde ioyntly or in common for terme of lyfe yere or yeres, or ioynttenantes or tenants in common



some of them haue or shall haue estate or estates for terme of years, with the other that haue or shall haue estate or estates of inheritance or freholde in any manours, landes tenementes or hereditamentes and maye be compellable from henceforth by writ of partition to be purchased out of the kynges court of Chauncery vpon his or theyr case or cases, to make seuerance and partition of all suche manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, whiche they holde ioyntly or in common for terme of lyf or lyfes yere or yeres, where one or some of them holde ioyntly or in common for terme of lyfe or yeres with other, or that haue an estate or estates of inheritance or freholde.

Enacted alwaie and be it enacted that no suche partition nor seuerance be made by force of this acte, be nor shall be prejudiciall or hurtfull to any person or persons, theyr heires or successours, or other than suche as be parties vnto the said partition theyr executours or assignes.

That wrongfull dysceson is no dyscent in the lawe. Cap. xxxiii.



HERE DYVERS personnes of theyr insatiabill myndes haue heretofore, by strength, and without title, entered into manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, and wrongfully diseased the rightfull owners and possessours therof, and so beyng sealed by dysceson haue therof dyed sealed, by reason of whiche dysing sealed, the dyscesie, or suche other persons as befoze suche dyscent might haue lawfully entred into the said manours landes and tenementes, were and bee thereby clerely excluded of theyr entree into the said manours landes and tenementes, and put to their action for theyr remedy and recouery therein, to theyr great costes and charges, for reformation wherof be it enacted by the autoritee of this presente parliament, that the dysing sealed hereafter of any suche diseasour or in any manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, hauing no right or title therein, shall not be taken or deemed from hence forth any suche dyscent in the law, for to tolle or take awaye the entree of any suche person or persons, or theyr heires, whiche at the tyme of the same dyscent had good and lawfull title of entree into the said manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes: Excepte that suche diseasour hath had the peasible possession of the manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, wherof he shall so die, by the space of fyue yeres nexte after the dysceson therein by him committed, without entree or continuall claime by or of suche person or persons to have lawfull title therinto.

An acte concerning graunters of reuerfions to take advantage of the condicions to be performed by the lessees. Cap. xxxiiii.

WHERE BEFORE this tyme hither, as well temporall as ecclesiastical and religious personnes, haue made sundry leases demises and grauntres to diuerse other personnes of sundry manours lordshippes fermes

fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures oꝝ other  
mentes, foꝝ terme of lyfe oꝝ lyfes, oꝝ foꝝ terme of yeres by whiche  
theyꝝ seale oꝝ seales, concernyng certayne condicions couenantes and  
mentes to be perfoꝝmed, as well on the parte and behalfe of the said  
and grauntes their executours and assignes, as on the behalfe of the  
lessours and grauntours, theyꝝ heires and successours. And foꝝasmuch  
by the comon lawe of this realme no stranger to any couenant action oꝝ  
dicion shall take any aduantage oꝝ benefite of the same by any meanes  
waies in the law, but only such as be partes oꝝ parties therunto, by the  
son wherof as well all grauntes of reuerſions, as also all grauntes and  
patentes of the kynge our soueraigne lord of sundꝝy manors lordshippes  
fermes meases landes tenementes medowes pastures oꝝ other  
hereditamentes late belongyng to monasteries and other relligions and ecclie  
astical houses, dissolued suppressed renounced relinquished foꝝsaikes  
by oꝝ by other meanes come to the handes and possession of the kings ma  
iestie, sins the fourth date of february, the. xxvii. yere of his most noble  
be excluded to haue any entre oꝝ action against the said lessees and graun  
tees theyꝝ executours oꝝ assignes, whiche the lessours befoꝝe that tyme mought  
by the lawe haue had against the same lessees foꝝ the breche of any comon  
couenante oꝝ agreeunte comprised in the indentures of theyꝝ said les  
dimisses and grauntes. Be it further enacted by the kynge our soueraigne  
lord, the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this pꝛesent  
parlyament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that as well all and  
uery person and persons, and bodies politike, their heires successours and  
assignes, whiche haue oꝝ shall haue any gift oꝝ grant of our said soueraigne  
lord by his letters patentes of any lordshippes manors landes tenement  
centes personages theyꝝ portions oꝝ any other hereditamentes, oꝝ of any  
reuerſion oꝝ reuerſions of the same, whiche did belong and appertain to  
of the said monasteries and other religious and ecclesiastical houses, dissol  
ued suppressed relinquished foꝝsaikes oꝝ by any other meanes come to the  
kynge's handes sins the said fourth date of february, the. xxvii. yere of his  
most noble rigne, oꝝ whiche at any tyme heretofore did belong oꝝ appertain  
to any other person oꝝ persons, and after came to the handes of our said  
soueraigne lord, as also all other persons, being grauntees oꝝ assignes  
by our said soueraigne lord the king, oꝝ to oꝝ by any other person or persons  
than the kinges heires, and the heires executours successours and assignes  
of any of theyꝝ, shall and lawfully haue and enioy lyke aduantage  
against the lessees theyꝝ executours administratours and assignes, by  
foꝝ none payment of the rent oꝝ foꝝ doynge of wast, oꝝ other foꝝsaikur: and  
also shall and lawfully haue and enioy all and euery suche like and the same  
aduantage benefyte and remedies by action onely foꝝ not perfoꝝrmyng of  
other condicions couenantes oꝝ agreeuntes, contened and expressed in  
the indentures of theyꝝ said lessees dimisses oꝝ grauntes, against all and  
euery the said lessees and termours and grauntees theyꝝ executours ad  
ministratours

and assignes, as the sayde lessours or grauntours them selues or successours oughte shuld or myght haue had and enioyed in tyme or tymes, in lyke maner and fouene as if the reuercion of suche tenementes or hereditamentes hadde not come to the handes of oure souerayn lord, or as our sayd souerayn lord his heires and successours shuld or myght haue had and enioyed in certayne cases by vertue of the acte made the first session of this present parliament, if no suche graunt by letters patentes had ben made by his highnes.

Moreover be it enacted by auctorite aforesayd, that all fermours lessees and grantees of lordships, manors, laundes, tenementes, rentes, personages, offices, portions, or any other hereditamentes, for terme of yeres lyke or lykelyke, or any other hereditamentes, shall & maye haue lyke remedy and redress againste all and euery person and persones and bodies politike, theyr heires successors and assignes, which haue or shall haue any gift or graunt of the kyng our souerain lord, or of any other person or persones, of the reuercion of the same manors laundes tenementes or other hereditamentes so letten, or any partell therof, for any condicion contrary to agremente conteyned or exprest in the indentures of theyr lease or leases, as the same lessees or any of them myght and shulde haue had againste theyr sayd lessours and grauntours, theyr heires or successours, all remedies and aduantages of recoueries in value by reason of any warranty made or in law, by voucher or otherwyle onely excepted.

Shoulde alwayes that this act, nor any thyng or thynges therein conteyned, shall extend to hynde or charge any person or persons, for the breach of any warranty or condicion compysed in any such writing as is aforesayd, but in such warranties and condicions as shalbe broken or not performed after the first day of Septembze next comming, and not before: any thinge to the contrary in this acte conteined to the contrary therof not withstanding.

[An acte that iustices of the forrestes may make deputies. Cap. xlv.]

**F**OR AS muche as it is muche doubted, whether the kynges iustices of his forrestes parkes and chases within this realme may lawfully make or depute any deputy or deputies for the exercising of their sayd comethes or office of iustice of the forrestes. For the auoyding of which ambiguity and doubte, to the intent that the lawes of the forrest may be more truly executed, it may be enacted by the kyng our souerain lord, by assent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctorite of the same, that from henceforth all and euery the iustice and iustices of the kynges forrestes parkes and chases within this realme, which now be or hereafter shalbe by theyr writing sealed with the seale of theyr office, shall make assigne deputy and deputies as many deputy or deputies for the exercising of the same office



of the iustice or iustices of the forrestes, as to suche iustice or iustices from tyme to tyme shalbe thought conuenient, which deputy and deputies so appointed, shall haue like power and auctoritee to do and execute all thyngs concernynge the kynges forrestes parkes and chases, and all other thyngs concernynge the offyce and offces of the iustice of the forrestes, to all intents and purposes, and in as large and ample maner and fourme, as the same iustice or iustices myghte or may lawfully do or execute by the lawes of this realme, and as though the same iustice or iustices were there personally present in his or their owne person or persons.

An act for the expolycion of the nature of fynes.

Cap. xxv.



OR AS muche as in the fourthe yere of the reygne of the late kyng, of famous memozy kyng HENRY the. viii. father of our moeste dread souerayn lord the kyng that now is, it was amonge many good and sundry statutes and ordinaunces thus made for the common welth, enacted ordeyned and established, the forme and maner howe fynes shuld be leuied with proclamacions in the kynges courte befoze his iustices of his common place, and that such fyns with proclamacions so had and made, to the intent to voyde all strifes debates shulde be a final ende, and conclude aswel priues as strangers to the same, certain persons excepted & saued, as in the same estatute moze playnly appereth. Sythen whiche tyme by diuersitie of interpretation and expoundinge of the same estatute, it hath ben and yet is by some maner of persons doubted and called in question, whether fynes with proclamacions shuld or to be leuied befoze the sayd iustices by any person or persons, hauinge or claymyng to haue, in any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes comprised in the same fyne, in possession reuercion remainder or in use, any maner of estate tyle, shulde immediately after the said fine leuied, engrossed, and proclamacion made, binde the right heire and heires of such tenant in tyle, and euery other person and persones, seyled or claymyng to this use or uses, by occasyon whereof diuers debates controuersies suites and troubles haue bene begon moued & had within this realme, and mo be lyke to ensue, if remedy for the same be not prouided: for the establisshment and refozmacion wherof and for the sure and sincere interpretation of the said estatute, in auoydynge all daungiers, contentions, controuersies, ambiguities, and doubtes, that hereafter maye ensurge, growe, or happen. Our souerayn lord the kyng, with the assent of the lordes spiritual, & temporall, and the commons in this presente parlyament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same hath enacted and ordeyned, that all and singular fynes, as well heretofore leuied as hereafter to be leuied, befoze the sayde iustices with proclamacions, accordeynge to the sayde estatute, by any person or persons of full age of. xxi. yeres, of any manours landes tenementes or hereditamentes, befoze the tyme of the same fyne leuied, in any wyse entayned by the persone or persons so leuieinge the same fyne, or to any the auncestours

manours of the same person or persons, in possession, reuerſion, remain-  
der, or in vse, ſhall be immediatly after the ſame ſyne leuied engroſed and  
proclamacions made, adiudged accepted demed and taken to all intentes  
and purpoſes, a ſufficient barre and diſcharge for euer agaynſte the ſaid  
perſon and perſons and their heires, clauning the ſame landes tenementes  
and hereditamentes, or any parcell therof, onely by force of any ſuche en-  
tail, and agaynſt all other perſons claymyng the ſame, or any parcell ther-  
of only to their vse, or to the vse of any maner of heire of the bodies of theim,  
any ambiguitee doubt or contrariolitee of opinion rylen or growen vpon  
the ſaid eſtate to the contrary not withſtanding.

**PROVIDED** alway that this acte nor any thing therein conteyned, ſhall ex-  
tend to barre or exclude the lawfull entree title or intereſt of any heyre or  
heires, perſon or perſons, heretofore geuen, or hereafter to be geuen growen  
or accrued to them or any of them, in or to any manours landes tenementes  
or hereditamentes by reſon of any ſyne or fines, heretofore leuied, or hereaf-  
ter to be leuied by any woman, after the deth of hir huſband, contrary to the  
fourme intent and effect of the eſtate made in the .xi. yere of the ſaid late  
kyng **HENRY** the. **VII.** of any manours landes tenementes and heredi-  
tamentes of the inheritaunce or purchaſe of the ſaid huſband, or of any his  
anceſtours, geuen or aſſigned to any ſuche woman in dower for terme of  
life or in tale, in vse or in poſſeſſion, but that the ſame act made in the ſaid  
yere of the ſaid late kyng **HENRY** the. **VII.** ſhall ſtande remaine and  
be in full ſtrength and vertue in euery article ſentence and claufe therein  
conteigned, in lyke maner and fourme as though this preſent act had neuer  
ben had nor made.

**PROVIDED** alſo that this acte ne any thyng therein conteigned, do extende  
to any ſyne or fynes, at any tyme heretofore leuied, or hereafter to be leuied,  
of any lordſhips manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes what  
ſoeuer they be, the poſſeſſioners and owners wher of by reſon of any expreſſe  
wordes conteined in any eſpeciall act or actes of parliament, made or ordeined  
ſithen ſaid. .iiii. yere of the reigne of the ſaid late kyng **HENRY** the  
**VII.** ſtand be bounden or reſtrained from makyng any alienacions diſcon-  
tinuances or other alteracions of any of the ſame lordſhips manours lan-  
des tenementes or hereditamentes conteigned in the ſaid ſyne or fynes, but  
that al and euery ſuch ſyne and fines, at any tyme heretofore leuied, or here-  
after to be leuied by any ſuch perſon or perſons, or their heires, of any ſuch  
lordſhips manours landes tenementes or other hereditamentes, ſhalbe of  
ſuche lyke force and ſtrength in the lawe, and of none other effect, then the  
ſame ſyne ſo leuied or to be leuied, ſhulde haue ben, if this preſent acte had  
neuer ben had nor made: any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary thereof  
in any wiſe not withſtandinge.

**PROVIDED** alſo that this acte nor any thyng therein conteigned, ſhall  
extend to any ſyne or fynes heretofore leuied of any manours landes tene-  
mentes or hereditamentes nowe in ſuite demaunde or vrayaunce in any of

the kynges courtes, oꝛ wherof any charters euidences oꝛ munimentes concerning the same, be now in demaunde in the kynges high court of chancery, noꝛ to any fyne oꝛ fynes heretofore leuied of any manours lādes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, whiche befoꝛe the fyrst day of this present parliament haue ben recouered gotten oꝛ obteigned, by reason of any iudgement entre decree arbytrement oꝛ other laufull meanes, contrary to the purpote intent oꝛ effect of any such fyne oꝛ fynes therof heretofore leuied, noꝛ to any fine oꝛ fines heretofore leuied oꝛ hereafter to be leuied by any person oꝛ persons of any manours landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, befoꝛe the tyme of the leuieng of the same fine geuen graunted oꝛ assigned to the saied person oꝛ persons, so leuiyng the same fine, oꝛ to any of his oꝛ their auncelours in the taylor, by vertue of any letters patentes of our saied souerayne lord, oꝛ any of his pꝛogenitours, oꝛ by vertue of any act oꝛ actes of parliament the reuerſion wherof at the tyme of the same fyne oꝛ fynes so leuyed beyng in our saied souerayne lord, his heires oꝛ successours: But that euery suche fyne and fynes shalbe of lyke foꝛce strength and effect, as they were oꝛ shulde haue ben, if this act had neuer ben had noꝛ made.

**C**An act foꝛ recouery of arerages of rentes by execution of tenant in fee symple Cap. xxxvi.



**F**OR AS MYCHE as by the oꝛder of the common lawe the executours oꝛ administratours of tenauntes in fee symple, tenauntes in fee taylor, and tenauntes foꝛ terme of lyfes, of rentes seruices, rente charges, rent seckes, and fee fermes, haue no remedy to recouer such arerages of the said rentes oꝛ fee fermes, as were due vnto their testatours in their lyfes, noꝛ yet the heires of suche testatour, noꝛ any person hauynge the reuerſion of his estate, after his deceasse, maie destrayne oꝛ haue any laufull action, to leuie any suche arerages of rentes oꝛ fee fermes, due vnto hym in his lyfe, as is aforesaid. By reason wherof the tenauntes of the demeane of suche landes tenementes oꝛ hereditamentes, out of the whiche suche rentes were due & payable, who of right ought to pay their rentes and fermes at such daies and termes as they were due, do many times kepe hold and retayne such arerages in their owne handes, so that the executours and administratours of the persons, to whom such rentes oꝛ fee fermes were due, can not haue oꝛ come by the saied arerages of the same, to wardes the paymente of the debtes, and persourmaunce of the wylle of the saied testatours. Foꝛ remedye whereof, be it enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, that the executours and administratours of euery suche personne oꝛ persones, vnto whome any suche rente oꝛ fee ferme is oꝛ shal be due, and not payde at the tyme of his deathe, shal and maie haue an action of dette foꝛ all suche arerages, against the tenaunt oꝛ tenauntes that ought to haue payde the saied rente oꝛ fee fermes so beyng behynde, in the lyfe of theyꝛ testatour, oꝛ agaynst the executours and administratours



the said tenauntes. And also furthermoze it shall be lawefulle to eue-  
rye suche executour and admystratour, of anye suche persone or person-  
es, unto whomee suche rent or fee ferme is or shall be due, and not payde  
at the tyme of his deathe, as is aforesaid, to distrayne for the arrearages  
of all suche rentes and fee fermes, vppon the landes tenementes and other  
hereditamentes, which were charged with the payement of suche rentes or fee  
fermes, and chargeable to the distresse of the said testatour, so longe as the  
said landes tenementes or hereditamentes continue remaine and be in the  
season or possession of the said tenaunte in demaigne, whoo oughte imme-  
diately to haue payde the said rente or fee ferme soo beyng behynde, to  
the said testatour, in his lyfe, or in the season or possession of any other  
persone or persones, claynyng the said landes tenementes and heredy-  
mentes, onely by and from the same tenaunte by purchase gyfte or dis-  
cent, in lyke maner and fourme as their said testatour mought or oughte  
to haue done in his lyfe tyme: And the said executours and administra-  
tours shall for the same distresse lawfully make aduowp vppon their mat-  
ter aforesaid.

PROVIDED ALVVAY that this acte, nor any thyng therein contei-  
ned, shall not extende to anye suche manour lordshippe or domynion in  
wales, or in the marches of the same, wherof the inhabytauntes haue vled  
out of the mynde of man, to paye vnto euery lord or owner of suche  
lordshippe manour or dominion, at his or theyre first entree vnto the same,  
any summe or summes of money for the redemption and discharge of capti-  
vities, for captures and penalties, wherewith the said inhabytauntes were  
chargeable to any of theyre sayde lordes auncellours or predecessors be-  
fore his said entree.

AND FURTHER be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that yf  
any manne, whiche now hath, or hereafter shall haue in the ryghte of his  
wyfe any estate in fee simple fee tayle or for terme of life or in anye rentes  
or fee fermes, and the same rentes or fee fermes now be or hereafter shall be  
due behynde and vnpayde in the said wyfes lyfe, than the said husband,  
after the deathe of his sayde wyfe, his executours and admystratours, shall  
haue an action of debte for the sayde arrearages, against the tenant of the  
tenement that ought to haue payde the same, his executours or administra-  
tours. And also the said husband after the deathe of his sayde wyfe, maye  
distrayne for the said arrearages, in lyke maner and fourme as he mought  
haue done if his said wyfe had ben than luyving, and make aduowp vppon  
his matter, as is aforesaid.

And lykewyse it is further enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that yf a-  
ny person or persones, whiche now hath or hereafter shall haue any rentes  
or fee fermes for terme of lyfe or lyues, of any other person or persones, and  
the said rent or fee ferme, now be or hereafter shall be due behynde and shal-  
lowe in the lyfe of suche person or persones, for whole lyfe or lyues the  
said rent or fee ferme, dyd depende or continue, and after the

sayde persone or personnes dothe dye: Than he vnto whom the sayde rent  
or fee ferme was due in fourme aforesayd, his executours and adminis-  
trators, whal and may haue an action of dette agaynst the tenante in demer,  
that oughte to haue payed the same, whan it fyrste was due, his executours  
and administratours, and also distrayne for the same arerages bypon  
the landes and tenementes, out of the whiche the sayd rentes or fee fermes  
were issuinge and payable, in suche lyke maner and fourme as he ought  
myght haue done, if such person or persons, by whose deathe the aforesayde  
estate in the sayde rentes and fee fermes was determined and expired, had  
bene in full lyfe and not deade: And the auowry for the takyng of the same  
distrresse, to be made in maner and fourme aforesayde.

An act concernyng piecontrates of mariages and touchyng degrees of  
consanguinitie. Cap. xxxviii.



**W**HERE as heretofore the vsurped power of the byshop of  
Rome, hath alwayes entangled and troubled the mere iu-  
risdiction and regalle power of this realme of Englande,  
and also vnquieted muche the subiectes of the same, by his  
vsurped power in them, as by makyng that vnlauffull, whiche  
by goddes word is lauffull, both in mariages and other  
thinges, as hereafter shall appere at moze lengthe, and tyll nowe of late in  
oure soueraygne lordes tyme, whiche is otherwyle by lernynge taughte,  
than his predecessours in tymes past of longe tyme haue bene, hath so con-  
tinued the same, wherof yet some sparkes be lefte, whiche hereafter might  
kyndell a greater fyre, and so remapnyng, his power not to seme dym-  
myshed: Therfore it is thought mozte conueniente to the kynges hono-  
rable, his lordes spirytual and tempoial, with the comunons of his realme  
assembled in this presente parliament, that two thynges specially for this  
tyme be with diligence prouided for, whereby many inconueniences have  
enswelled, and many moelles mought enswe and folowe, as where heretofore  
druers and many personnes, after longe continuances togyther in ma-  
trimony withoute any allegacion of eyther of the parties, or any other  
their mariage, why the same matrimony shulde not bee good iuste and lauffull  
and after the same matrimony solemnised and consummate by carnall  
knowlege, and also sometime fruite of chyliden ensued of the same mariage,  
haue neuerthelesse by an vniust law of the byshop of Rome, whiche is, that  
bypon pteche of a formar contract made and not consummate by carnall co-  
pulation, for ppose whereof two witnes by that lawe, were onely requyred,  
ben diuorced and seperate, contrary to goddes law, and so the trow ma-  
trimony both solemnised in the face of the churche, and consummate with be-  
ly knowledge, and confirmed also with the fruite of chyliden had bene  
the clerely frustrate and dissolued. Further also by reason of other p-  
rogacions then goddes law admitteth, for their lucre by that court inuented  
dispensacion wherof they alwayes reletued to them selues, as in bygonne

betwene couseln germapnes, and so to fourth and fourth degre, car-  
 nall knowledge of any of the same kynne or affinitee befoze in suche outward  
 manner, which els were lauffull and be not prohibited by goddes lawe, and  
 because they wolde get money by it, and kepe a reputacion to theyr blus-  
 terous fiction, whereby not onely muche disorde betwene lauffull married  
 persons hath (contrary to goddes ordynance) arisen much debate and suite  
 at the law, with the wrongfull vexacion and greate damage of the innocent  
 party hath ben procured, and many iust mariages, broughte in doubte and  
 danger of vndoing, and also many tymes vndone, and lauffull heires dis-  
 turbed, wherof there had neuer elles, but for his hayn glorious vsurpacion  
 he moued any such question, syns fredome in them was geuen vs by god-  
 des lawe, whiche ought to be most sure and certayn. But that notwithstanding  
 vngodly mariages haue ben brought into suche an incertapntee therby, that no  
 marriage coulde be so surely knitte and bounden, but it shuld lye in eyther of  
 the parties power and arbiter, casting awaye the feare of god, by meanes  
 and compasses to proue a precontracte, a kynned, and allyaunce, or a carnal  
 knowledge, to defeate the same: and so vnder the pretense of these allega-  
 cyons afoze rehersted, to lye all the dayes of theyr lyfe in detestable adul-  
 tery, to the bitter destruction of their owne soules, and the prouocacio of the  
 terrible wrath of god, vppon the places where suche abhominacions were  
 doo and suffered. Be it therfoze enacted by the kynge our sonerayne lord,  
 the lordes spirituall and tempozall and the commons in this presente par-  
 liamente assembled and by auctoritee of the same, that from the fyfth day of  
 the moneth of July next commyng, in the yere of our lord god a thousande  
 five hundred and fourtie, all and euerye suche mariages as within this  
 kyngdome of Englande shall be contracted betwene lawefulle personnes, as  
 by this acte we declare all personnes to be lawefull, that be not prohibited  
 by goddes lawe to mary, suche mariages beyng contracte and solemnised  
 in the face of the church, and consummate with bodily knowledge or fruite  
 of childe, beyng had therein betwene the parties so married, shall  
 by auctoritee of this present parlyament aforesaid, demed iudged and ta-  
 ken to be lauffull good iust and indissoluble, not withstandinge any precon-  
 tracte or precontractes of matrimony, not consummate, with bodily know-  
 ledge, which either of the persons so married or both shal haue made with any  
 one person or persons befoze the tyme of contracting that marriage, which  
 is solemnised and consummate, or wherof such fruite is ensued or may ensue  
 afoze: and not withstanding any dispensacion prescription lawe or other  
 thing gaunteed or confirmed by acte or otherwyse. And that no reserua-  
 tion or prohibition, goddes lawe excepte, shall trouble or impeache any  
 marriage without the leuiticall degrees. And that no person, of what estate  
 or condition so euer he or she be, shall after the saied first daye of the  
 moneth of July aforesaid, be admitted in any of the spiritual courtes with-  
 in the kynnges realme, or any his graces other landes and dominions,  
 vnder any proceffe plea or allegation contrary to this foresaid acte.

The



The iurisdiction of the great maister of the kynges householde. Cap. xxix.



As much as it hath pleased the kynges most royal maiestie to alter and change the name of the lord steward of his most honorable householde, into the name of the great maister of his householde, or Grand maister d'hostel du roy, & hath granted and given the said office vnto his right trusty and right entirely beloved counsaile and counsaile; Charles duke of Suffolke, lord president of his most honorable counsaile, and hath named ordeined and appointed hym to be called lord great maister of his householde, or Grand maister d'hostel du roy. His highnes of his excellent goodnes is contented and pleased, that it be enacted by thassent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall and the comunons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, that the said Charles duke of Suffolke, duringe the tyme that he shall haue the sayd office of great maister of the kynges householde, or Grand maister d'hostel du roy, and all other who hereafter shall haue the said office by those names, or any of them, shall haue vse and enioy al suche and singular preeminences, authorities, priuileges and iurisdiccions in as large & ample maner facion forme and condicion, as the lord steward of the kynges householde by vertue of that office and name of lord steward had, used, or oughte to haue used or had by reason of any custome vsages statutes or common lawes of the reialme, and as if the said duke, and suche other as shall haue the said office had ben called and named lord steward of the kynges householde.

An act concerning the priuileges of physicians. Cap. xi.



IN MOST HVMBLE wyse shewen vnto your maiestie, your trewe and faythfull subiectes and lyege men, the president of the copozation of the comynalte and felowes of the science and facultee of physike in your citee of London, and the comunons and felowes of the same, that wher as dyuerse of them manye tymes hauinge in cure as well some of the lordes of your mooste honorable Counsaile, and dyuerse tymes many of the nobilitie of this Realme, as many other of youre full and liege people, can not geue theyr dewe attendaunce to them, and other theyr patientes with suche diligence, as theyr dutye were and is to do, by reason they be many tymes compelled aswell within the citee of London, and suburbs of the same, as in other townes and villages, to kepe watche and warde, and be chosen to the office of constable and other offices within the said citee and suburbs of the same, as in other places within this your realme to their greatte fatigacion and inquiering, and to the perill of their patientes, by reason they can not be conveniently attended. It maye thefore please your most excellent maiestie, with the assent of your lordes spirituall and tempozal and the comunons in this present parliament assembled, and by thauritee of the same, to enacte ordeyne and establish, that

that the president of the saied comminaltee and felowship, for the tyme being, and the commons and felowes of the same, and euery felow therof, that now be or that any time hereafter shall be, their successours and the successours of euery of theym, at all tyme and tymes after the makynge of this present act, shall be discharged to keepe any watche or warde in your saied citee of London, or the suburbes of the same, or any part therof: And that they nor any of them shall be chosen constable, or any other officer in the saied citee or suburbes. And that if at any tyme hereafter the saied president for the tyme being, or any of the saied commons or felowes for the tyme being, by any wayes or meanes be appoynted or elected to any watche or warde offfice of constable or any other offyce within the saied citee or suburbes, the same appoynteunte or election to be utterly voyde and of none effect, any order custome or lawe to the contrary befoze this tyme vsed in the sayde citee not withstanding.

And that it maie please youre most royall maiestie, by thauctoiztee aforesaid, that it maie be further enacted or deyned and establisshed for the common welthe and suretye of your lounge subiectes of this your realme, in and for thadministracion of medicines to suche of your saied subiectes as shall haue nede of the same, that from hencefowth the saied presidente for the tyme being, commons and felowes and their successours, maie perely at suche tyme as they shall thynke mooste mete and conuenient for the same, electe and chose foure persons of the saied commons and felowes, of the best lerned wyseste and mooste discrete, suche as they shall thynke conueniente, and haue experience in the saied facultee of phisyke: And that the saied foure persones, soo elected and chosen, after a corpozall othe to them ministred by the saied presidente or his deputie, shall and maie by vertue of this present act, haue full auctoiztee and power, as often as they shall think mete and conuenient to entre in to the house or houses of all and euery poticary now or any tyme hereafter vlyng the misterye or craft of a poticary within the saied citee, only to serche betwe and se suche poticary wares drugges and stufes as the saied poticaries or any of them haue, or at any tyme hereafter shall haue in their house or houses. And all such wares drugges & stufes as the said .iiii. persons shall then finde defectiue corrupted and not mete nor conuenient to be ministred in any medicines for the helth of mans body, the same foure persōs calling to them the wardens of the said misterye of poticaryes within the saied citee for that tyme being, or one of them, shall cause to be bzent or other wyse distroied the same, as they shall thinke mete by their discrecion. And if the saied poticaries or any of them at any tyme hereafter do obstinately or willyngly refuse or deny the saied foure persons perely elected and chosen as is befoze saied, to entre into their saied house or houses, for the causes intente and purpose befoze reherced: That then they and euery of them so offendynge contrary to this act, for euery tyme that he or they do so offende, to forfayt. C.s. the one halfe to your maiestee, and the other halfe to hym that will sue for the same by action of debte byl playnt or infoz-

infozmacion in any of the kynges courtes, wherin no wager of lawe essayne  
oꝝ protection shalbe allowed. And if the saied foure persons oꝝ any of them  
so elected and chosen as befoze is saied, do refuse to be swozne, oꝝ after  
said othe to him oꝝ them administred, do obstinately refuse to make the saied  
serche and bewe ones in the yere, at such time as thei shal think most conue-  
nient by thair discrecions, haupng no lawfull impediment by sickenes oꝝ  
therwise to the contrary: That then foꝝ euery suche wylfull and obstinate  
default, euery of the saied foure persons makynge defaute to foꝝsaite. *rl. s.*

**A**nd foꝝasmuche as the science of phisike dothe compzehende include and  
conteigne the knowledge of surgery, as a speciall membze and parte of the  
same, therfoꝝe be it enacted, that any of the saied compaigne oꝝ felowshipp of  
phisicians, beyng able chosen and admitted by the saied pꝛesident and fe-  
lowshipp of phisicians, maie from time to time, aswel within the citee of Lon-  
don as elsewhere within this realme, pꝛactise and exercise the saied science  
of phisike in all and euery his membzes and partes, any act statute oꝝ pꝛo-  
uision made to the contrary not withstandynge.

**An act concernynge bakynge of hoꝝsebreade. Cap. xli.**



**R**ASMUCHE as by occasion that at a parliamente  
holden at Westm in the. xiii. yere of the raigne of kyng  
RICHARDE the seconde, amongst other thynges it  
was ordeyned and enacted, that no hosteler oꝝ inholder  
shulde make any hoꝝse bzeadde within his house ney-  
elles where, but that the bakerys shulde make such hoꝝse  
bzeadde, and that thassise therof shulde also be made of  
resonable waight, as by the same acte it maie moze playnely appere. And  
also sithens that at an other parlyament holden at Westm in the fourth yere  
of the raigne of kyng Henry the fourthe, amongst other thynges it was  
also ordeyned & enacted, that if any hosteler oꝝ inholder did make any hoꝝse  
bzeadde, contrary to the fourme of the saied statute and acte of Richard the  
second, and the same duly pꝛoued agaynst hym, the same hostler oꝝ inholder  
from tyme to tyme shuld foꝝsaite the treple value of all suche hoꝝse bzeadde  
made by hym in his house oꝝ elles where, as by the saied acte moze playnely  
also it may appere. Diuerse and many incommodities and mischiefes haue  
ensued therupon to the kynges subiectes that haue traueled and iourneyed  
with their hoꝝses within this realme of Englande: Be it therfoꝝe nowe or-  
deyned and enacted by the auctoritee of this pꝛesent parlyament, that from  
hense foꝝthe it maie and shalbe lawfull foꝝ euery hosteler oꝝ inholder dwel-  
ling in any towne oꝝ village being a thoroughfare oꝝ common passage with-  
in this realme, and being no citee towne coꝝpoꝛate oꝝ market towne, wherin  
any common baker exercisynge the occupacion of bakynge, and hath bene  
pꝛentice at the saied occupacion by the space of . vii. yeres is dwellynge, to  
make within his house hoꝝse bzeadde, sufficient laful & of due assise, accor-  
dyng as the pꝛise of the graynes of coꝛne that nowe is and hereafter shal  
be



from tyme to tyme, any thing or thynges mencioned in the sayd actes or  
statutes of kynge Richard the second, or Henry the fourth to the contraty  
thereto.

And he it also enacted by the auctorite aforesayd, that if the hostebrede,  
or any of the sayde hostellers or inhoulders hereafter shall make, be not  
sufficient lausful and of due assise, accordyng to the price of graines of corne,  
as is shewelsaid: Then the iustices of the peace in every shyre liberty or frā-  
ches within this realme, shal haue full power and auctorite to requyre here  
unto determine the sayd defaultes and offences of the sayd hostellers and in-  
houlders hereafter to be committedt agaynst the forme of this presente statute  
and to celle such fynes, and make lyke procees ther vpon, as they commonly  
doe vpon presentmentes of trespassse agaynst the peace. And that also  
the sheriffes in their turnes, and stewarden in their letes and law-  
dayes, shal haue full power and auctorite to inquire and determine euery  
such defaulte and offence of hostellers agaynst the forme of this presente  
statute hereafter to be committedt within the limit of their iurisdictiones.

An acte concernynge Barbours and Surgeons to be of one compaignye.

Cap. xlii.

**T**HE KINGE, our soueraine lord, by the aduise of his lordes  
spirituall and tempozall, and the commons in this presente  
parliament assembled, and by the auctorite of the same by al  
their common assentis, duly ponderynge among other thinges  
necessary for the common welch of this realme, that it is very  
expediente, and nedefull to prouyde for men expert in the science of physike  
and surgery, for the helthe of mannes body whan infirmities and spekenes  
shall happen, for the due exercise and mayntenaunce whereof good and ne-  
cessary actes be all redy made and prouided. Yet neuertheless for as much  
as within the cite of London, where men of great experience aswell in spe-  
culation, as in practise of the science and faculty of surgery be abiding and  
inhabiting, and haue moze commonly the dayly exercise and experience of  
the same science of surgery, then is had or vused within other parties of this  
realme: And by occasion thereof many expert personnes be brought vnder  
them, as they seruantes apprentices and others, who by ther exercise and  
biligent informacion of their sayde maisters, aswell now as hereafter, shall  
exercise the sayde science, within dyuerse other parties of this realme, to the  
greate telfe comfozte and succout of muche people, and to the sure safe-  
garde of theyr bodylye helthe, theyr lymmes and lyues. And sozasmuch as  
within the sayde cite of London, there be now two of feuerall and dy-  
stincte compaignes of surgeons, occuppence and exercysinge the sayde sci-  
ence and faculty of surgery, the one compaign beinge comonly called the bar-  
bours of London, and the other compaign called the surgeons of London,  
which compaign of barbours be incorpored to seme and to be sued by the  
name of maisters or gouernours of the mystery and cominaltee of the bar-  
bours of London, by vertue and auctorite of the letters patenten vnder  
the

the greatte seale of the late kynge of famous memo<sup>y</sup> kynge edwarde the fourth, dated at westmynster the fourte and twenty day of february, in the fyfthe yere of his reygne, whiche afterwarde as well by our now moode soueraygne lord, as by the right noble and bectuous prince kynge henry the seuenthe, father vnto the kynges moste excellent highnesse now beyng, were and be confirmed, as by sundrye letters patentes therof made amonge other thynges in the same conteyned, moze at large maye appere. And the other companye called the surgeons, be not incorporated, nor haue any maner of incorporation. Whiche two seuerall and distincte companyes of surgeons were necessa<sup>r</sup>ie to be vnted and made one body incorporated, to the intente that by their vnion and often assemble together, the good and bette order exercise and knowledge of the sayde science or culture of surgerie, shulde be as well in speculation as in practice, both to them selues, and all other their sayd seruantes and apprentises, now and hereafter to be brought by vnder them, and by their lerninges and vntages and ripe informacions, moze perfect speede and effectuall remedy shulde be, than it hath bene, or shulde be, if the sayd two companyes of barbours and surgeons shulde continue seuered a sunder, and not ioyned together, as they befoze this tyme haue bene and vied theym selues, not ineddinge together. Wherefoze in consyderation of the premises, be it enacted by the kynge oure soueraygne lord, and by the lordes spirytuall and temporall, and by the commons in this presente parlyamente assembled, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayde two seuerall and distincte companyes of Surgeons, that is to saye, bothe the barbours and the surgeons, and euery personne of theym beynges a free manne of either of the sayd companyes, after the custome of the sayd Cytie of London, and their successours, from hence forth immediately be vnited and made one entere and hole body incorporated and one communalte perpetual, which at all tymes hereafter shall be called by the name of maisters or gouernours of the mysterie and communalte of Barbours and Surgeons of London for euer moze, and by none other name: And by the same name to impleade and be impleaded befoze al maner of iustices, in all courtes in al maner of actions and lutes. And also to purchase enioy & take to theim and to their successours all maner of landes tenementes rentes and other possessions what so euer they be, and also shall haue a common seale to serue for the busynes of the sayde companye and incorporation for euer. And by the same name peacefully and indifferently haue possession and enioye to theim and to their successours for euer, all suche landes and tenementes, and other hereditamentes what so euer, whiche the sayd company or communalte of barbours haue and enioye, to thuse of the sayd mysterie and communalte of barbours of London. And also shall peacefully and quietly haue and enioye all and singular benefices graunces lyberties priuileges fraunchises and free customes, and also all maner of other thynges, at any tyme giuen or graunted vnto the sayde companyes of barbours or surgeons, by what so euer name.

whiche they or any of theim were called, and whiche they or any of theim haue, or any of theyr predecessours haue had by actes of parlyament, letters patentes of the kynges hyghnes, or other his moſte noble progenitors, or otherwyle by any laſull meanes haue had at any tyme afoze this preſent acte, in as large and ample maner and forme, as they or any of theim had myght or ſhulde enioye the ſame, this vnton or contunccion of the ſaid companies together not withſtanding. And as largely to haue and enioye the premiſſes, as if the ſame were and had ben ſpecially and particularly expreſſed and declared with the beſt and moſt clereſt woozdes and termes in the lawe, to all intentes and purpoſes. And that all perſones of the ſaid company nowe incoꝝporeate by this preſent acte, and their ſucceſſours, that ſhall be laſully admitted and approued to occupie ſurgerie, after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeyned and prouyded, ſhalbe exempt foꝝ bearing of ſumme, or to be put in any watches or inqueſtes. And that they and theyr ſucceſſours ſhall haue the ſerche ouer ſyght puniſhement and correccion as well of freemen as of fozeins, foꝝ ſuche offences as they or any of theym ſhall comit or do againſt the good order of barbery or ſurgery, as afoze this time amonge the ſaid miſtery and company of barbours of London, hath bene vsed and accuſtomed, accoꝝdyng to the good and politike rules and ordeynances by them made and approued by the lordes Chauncellour treaſurer and the chiefe Juſtices of eyther benche, or any thze of them, after the forme of the ſtatute in that caſe ordeyned and prouided.

And further be it enacted by thauctoꝝitee afozeſaid, that the ſaid maſter or gouernours of the miſtery and cominalltee of barbours and ſurgens of London, and their ſucceſſours perely foꝝ euer after their ſad diſcretions at theyr free lybertee and pleaſure ſhall and maie haue and take with- out contradiction foure perſons condeimned adiudged and putte to deathe by ſentence by the due order of the kynges lawes of this realme, foꝝ anatomy without any further ſute or labour to be made to the kynges hyghnes or heires or ſucceſſours foꝝ the ſame. And to make inclyſon of the ſame with bodies or otherwyle to order the ſame after theyr ſaid diſcretions at their pleaſures foꝝ theyr further and better knowlage inſtruction inſight learning and experience in the ſaid ſcyence or facultie of ſurgery. Sauing howe all perſons theyr heires and ſucceſſours, al ſuche right title intereſt and maner, whiche they or any of theim might laſully claime or haue in or to any of the landes and tenementes with the appurtenaunces, belongyng to the ſaid company of barbours and ſurgens or any of theym, at any tyme afoze the making of this acte, in as ample maner and ſortine as they or any of theim hadde or ought to haue had heretofore: Any thynge in this preſent acte compryſed to the contrary hereof in any wyle notwithstanding. And foꝝ as muche as ſuche perſones byſyng the miſterye or facultee of ſurgery, oftentymes medle and toke into theyr cures and houſes ſuche ſicke and diseaſed perſons as ben infected with the peſtilence great pockes & ſuch other contagious infirmittees, do vſe or exercyſe barbarie, as waſhyng, or



Shauyng, and other feates therunto belongyng, whiche is verate perillous  
for infectyng the kynges liege people, resoztyng to theyr Shoppes and how-  
ses, there beyng washed oꝛ shauyn. Wherfoze it is now enacted ordeyned  
and pꝛouided by thautoꝛitee aforesaid, that no maner of person within the  
citee of London, suburbes of the same, and one myle compasse of the said  
citee of London, after the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god next comyng,  
vsyng any barbery oꝛ shauyng, oꝛ that hereafter shall vse any barbery oꝛ  
shauyng within the said citee of London suburbes, oꝛ one myle circute of  
the same citee of London, he noꝛ they noꝛ none other for them to his oꝛ theyr  
vse, shall occupie any surgery, lettynge of bloude, oꝛ any other thyng be-  
longyng to surgery, drawyng of teeth onely excepte. And further moze in  
lyke maner who so euer that vseth the mistery oꝛ crafte of surgery within  
the circute aforesaid, as longe as he shall fortune to vse the said mystery  
oꝛ crafte of surgerie shall in no wyse occupie noꝛ exercise the feate oꝛ crafte  
of barbarie oꝛ shauyng, neither by hym selfe noꝛ by none other for him to his  
oꝛ theyr vse. And mozeouer that all maner of persones vsyng surgery for  
the tyme beyng, as well free men as fozens, aliens and straungers within  
the said citee of London, the suburbes therof, and one myle compasse of the  
same citee of London, befoze the feast of saint Michaell tharchangell next  
comyng, shall haue an open signe on the strete syde, where they shall for-  
tune to dwell, that all the kynges liege people there passyng by, maye know  
at all tymes whether to resoꝛte for theyr remedies in tyme of necessitee.

And further be it enacted by thautoꝛitee aforesaid, that no maner of per-  
son after the said feast of saint Michaell tharchangell nexte comyng  
pꝛesume to kepe any Shoppe of barbarie oꝛ shauyng within the citee of Lon-  
don, excepte he be a free man of the same coꝛpoꝛacion and companie.

And further moze at suche tymes heretofore accustomed there shall be cho-  
sen by the same company foure maisters oꝛ gouernours of the same coꝛpo-  
racion oꝛ companie, of the whiche.iiii. two of them shall be experte in surgery,  
and thother two in barbery, whiche.iiii. maisters and euery of them shall  
haue full power and auctoꝛitee from time to tyme, duryng theyr said tyme,  
to haue the ouersight serche punishment and coꝛrection of all suche defaultes  
and inconueniences as shall be founde amonge the said company vsyng  
barbery oꝛ surgery, as well of free men as fozens aliens and straungers within  
in the citee of London and the circute aforesaid, after their said discrecion.  
And if any person oꝛ persons vsyng any barbery oꝛ surgery at any tyme here-  
after, offende in any of these articles aforesaid: then for euery moneth the  
said persons so offending shall lose forfait and pate. v.li. the one moitye  
of to the kyng our soueraigne lord, and the other moitye to any person that  
will oꝛ shall sue therfoze by action of det byll plainte oꝛ informacion in any  
the kynges courtes, wherin no wager of lawe essoin oꝛ protection shall be ad-  
mitted oꝛ allowed in the same.

And pꝛouided that the said barbourts and surgeons and euery of them shall  
beare and paie lot and scot and suche other charges, as they and their prede-  
cessours

persons haue bene accustomed to paie within the saied citee of London, this  
 any thyng therein conteyned to the contrary hereof in any wyse not  
 withstanding.

It is ordeined alwaie and be it enacted by auctoritee aforesaid, that it shalbe  
 to any of the kynges subiectes, nor beynge Barbour or Surgeon, to  
 haue and kepe in his house, as his seruaunt, any persone beynge a  
 Surgeon, whiche shall and maie ble and exercise those actes and  
 craftes of Barberie and surgery of either of them in his maisters house, or  
 elsewhere by his maisters licence or commaundement, any thyng in this  
 above written to the contrary beynge not withstanding.

An act concernynge Wyre dayes in the countie palantine of Chester. Cap. xliii.

**W**HERE it is enacted and established in the xxvii. yere of our  
 Souerayn lord the kyng that now is, as wel for the encrease and  
 augmentation of good rule and order to be had and done in the  
 countie palantine of Chester and other Wyres, as for admy-  
 nistracion of iustice amongst the kynges subiectes there, that the  
 Chancellour of Englande, or the lord keeper of the greates seale for the  
 tyme being, shall haue auctoritee from tyme to tyme, to nominate and ap-  
 point iusticers of peace, iusticers of Quoerth, and iusticers of Gaole deli-  
 very, as well within the saied countie palantine of Chester and other Wyres  
 and parties of wales by commission vnder the kynges great seale, whiche  
 persons so named shall haue full power and auctoritee to enquire here and  
 determine al maner thyng and thynges enquirable presentable or determi-  
 nable before iusticers of peace, iusticers of Quoerth, & iusticers of Gaole de-  
 livery in other Wyres of this realme of England, & to do ble & exercise euery  
 thyng and thynges as other iusticers of peace, Quoerth, & Gaole deli-  
 very in other Wyres of Englande, and that they shall kepe their sessions there, as  
 they do in others Wyres of England, vpo lyke penalty as hath ben ordeined  
 for such abuses in such iusticers in other Wyres of England, any law, act, sta-  
 tute, usage, custome, priuilege, prescripcio or libertie to the contrary therof in  
 any wise not withstanding, as in the saied statute made in the said xxvii. yere  
 amongst other thynges more plainly appereth. By reason of whiche acte  
 it is now ble to kepe sessions in the saied countie palantine of Chester as it  
 is ble in other Wyres of England. Also it is ble in the saied countie palan-  
 tine of Chester, that the iusticer of the same for the tyme being, haue perely  
 vnto out of wynde, ble to kepe the Wyres or countie dayes in maner and  
 forme folowynge (that is to saye) one yere, viii. Wyres or countie dayes,  
 and another yere. ix. Wyres or countie dayes, to the whiche the gentylmen  
 free holders and suiters of the saied countie are bounden of ancient custome  
 and duetie to appere, and geue their attendaunce to serue the kyng, whiche  
 Wyres and countie daies come very oftentimes in the yere. And now by  
 reason of the saied newe statute of Justices of the peace hadde in the  
 saied countie, the saied gentylle menne, free holders, and suiters of the

saied countye, beyng bounden of thesre saied olde custome and lawe to geue theyr attendaunce and apparaunce to the saied shires and countie dayes, are now bounden also to geue theyre apparaunce and attendaunce at fower quarter sessions, and other priue sessions in the saied countie: to meane wherof the saied apparaunce and attendaunce cometh too often and so thicke together, that at many tymes they can not depart from one court, and attende their busynesse scarcely one daye, or some tyme less, but they must agayne ryde to serue the other countie, whiche is to perper chargeable intollerable and unportune, for any manne to susteyne and abyde. In consideration wherof be it enacted by the kynge our soveraigne lord, the lordes spirituall and temporall, and the commons in this present parlyament assembled, and by the auctoritee of the same, that from henceforth the lawe and administration of Justice, and all other thinges in the saied countie in tyme paste used to be had at the sayd quarter dayes, shall be holden had made, done and executed by the Justice of the saied countie for the tyme beyng, at two tymes in the yere onely, that is to wytte, at the sessions next after the feast of saynte Michael the archaungelle, and at the sessions next after Easter yereley for ever during so many dayes at every of the saied tymes as nedes shall requyre, in lyke manner and fourme as it is now used and executed in the countie palatyn of Lancaster. And that no actions suite or procelle nowe or hereafter to be pendyng in the saied counties, shall be thereby discontinued harte or unpayed, nor any advantage therein to be taken by errorre dyscontinuaunce of procelle, ne other wyse, but the same to procede after the same newe order. And that from henceforth the saied olde order rule and custome, in holding of the saied counties of thire daies, shall utterly cease and determine for ever: Any acte, statute, prescription, graunte, vssage, custome, privilege, lawe, libertie, constitution or confirmacion, heretofore had, made, accustomed or used, to the contrary in any wyse not withstanding.

¶ An acte that the towne of Royston is reduced to one newe parych. Cap. xliiii.



FOR AS MYCHE as the towne of Royston is a market towne, situate and buylded together, and extendeth it selfe to fyve severall parishes, wherof never a parych church of them is within two myles of the saied towne, & some of them be thre myles distāt from the same, by reason wherof the poor inhabitants and townsmen there beyng parisheners of the said fyve parish churches, diuers & sundry tymes throught the absence of their persons & curates, in such cases of necessitee whan their presence to the comfort and consolacion of their parishners is most requysit and behoveful, cannot have the sacramentes & sacramentals to be ministred accordyng to the laudable customes of holy church, to their great perils and jeopardies. And also forasmuch as the said towne of Royston is a great & a comon thoroughfare for the kynges subiectes and liege people, trauailyng from many a shire



partees of this realme, and in the saied towne is also wekely a greatte resort, wherunto great and frequent resort is of all inhabitants of the shire therunto adioynnyng, and yet the saied subiectes so trauailing, noz any of the inhabitants so resortyng, can haue any masse oz other diuine seruyce in the saied towne, if their deuotion shoulde that require: And ouer the saied great distaunce of the towne from the parishe churches aforesaid, is verie discommodious and pepnfull to all and singular the inhabitants there, and mooste specially to the impotent syckely and aged people, whiche be not able to trauaile to the saied churches, ne any of them, to here their diuine seruices. All whiche discommoditees and inconueniences were preiudicial to the saied towne, at such time as the late pziory there stode. The church of which pziory the pooze inhabitants of the said towne haue bought to their great charges, to the entent to haue the same theyr parishe church, and therein to haue dately masse and other diuine seruices to be celebrated and doen. In consideration of whiche premises, it maie please the kynges mooste roiall maiestee of his mooste excellent goodnes, that it maie be enacted by his hyghnes, with thassent of the lordes spirituall and tempozall and the commons in this pzeient parliament assembled, and by auctozitee of the same, that the saied church, late beyng parcel of the saied pziory of Ropston, shalbe the parishe church for all and singular the inhabitants of the said towne of Ropston. And that the saied church shalbe named and called wherisfoorth the parishe church of saint John the Baptiste in the towne of Ropston, and that one parcel of grounde nigh oz by the said inhabitants be pouped and enclosed at the charges and costes of the saied church in a cemitozie oz churchparde for burialles of chrysten people in the same, and that the inhabitants of the same towne, shal be parsoners onely to the same church, and be discharged of any further resort oz repayze to any of the saied. b. parishe churches distant from the saied towne, as is aforesaid, and that the persons and curates of the saied. b. parishe churches, and euery of them, and the successours of euery of them, shal be discharged of the care of the saied inhabitants.

And bee it also enacted by auctozitee aforesaid, that one sufficient and lawful person to be named and appointed by the kynges hyghnes, shal be vicar perpetuall in the saied parishe church of Ropston, and haue perpetual succession in the same. And that he and his successours shal be named and called vicars of the parishe church of saint John the Baptiste in Ropston, and shal be enabled by auctozitee of this acte, to sue and be seued by the same in al courtes and places in this realme, and also to purchase lands tenementes and hereditamentes to him and his successours, vicars of the same church. And that the aduouson donacion and presentacion of the said vicarage shal apperteyne and belonge to the kynges hyghnesse his heirs and successours, as appendant to his graces manour of Ropston, and that as well the saied now first vicar to be named as is aforesaid, as all other vicars hereafter of the saied church, shalbe presented instituted and in

ducted to and by the ordinarie or ordinaries of the place, wherethe said churche is situate, as other persons and bycars of this realme ben accustomed. And that the said parish churche and towne of Ropston shall from hence forth be taken and accepted to be in the diocesse of London onely, and not in any other diocesse, any vslage custome or matter to the contrary therof not withstanding. And that also the said vicar that shall be first named and presented, shall haue power and auctoritee by vertue of this acte, to take and receiue to hym and his successours, one messuage with a garden therto adioynynge, situate in the said towne of Ropston, to be geuen to hym by any of the inhabitauntes in the said towne: whiche messuage and garden shall be named and called the vicarage of the same towne. And that also the same vicar and his successours shall haue and perceiue all the tythes offerynge ablacons obuencions and other ecclesiasticall dueties and ryghtes that shall growe and be due by the customes of this realme and ecclesiastiall lawes of the same, to be payde had or made by the inhabitauntes of the said towne except onely the tythes of cozne, hay, wolfe, lambe, and calfe, whiche tythes, of cozne hay wolfe lambe and calfe, shall from hence forth be payde and satisfied by auctoritee of this acte to the persons and curates of the said. b. parish churches, in like maner forme and condicion, as heretofore it hath ben accustomed, the erection of the said vicarage of Ropston, or any other thyng or thynges conteyned or specified in this acte in any wise not withstanding.

**A**ND it is also enacted by auctoritee aforesayde, that the persons and curates of the said. b. parish churches, and euery of them, and the successours of euery of them, shall haue their remedy and remedies by auctoritee of this acte, to sue, demande, aske and recouer in the kinges court of chancery the said tythes of cozne hay woll lambe and calfe, subtracted or denied to be payd by any person or persons, or els suche remedy and remedies to sue, demande aske or recouer the same tythes in lyke maner forme facion and condicion as they or any of them shuld ought or might haue done or had, if this acte had neuer ben had ne made.

**P**rovided alway that this present acte shall take none effect nor be put in execution, vntil such time as the kinges maiestie hath named and presented one habile person to be vicar of the said parish church of Ropston, in maner and forme aforesaid.

**T**he erection of the court of the firste fruites and tenth. Cap. xlv.



**V**HERE IN the parliament holden at westm the thirde day of Nouembre, in the xxvi. yere of the reigne of our most dread soverayn lord and soueraine liege lord Henry theight, by the grace of god kynge of Englande and of France, defender of the fapth, lord of Ireland, and in erth supreme heed of the churche of England, was enacted ordeyned & established: that the kinges highnes his heires and successours kinges of this realme, shuld haue & enjoy from time to time, our

ever, of every suche person and persons, which at any time after the  
 first date of Januarie than next commynge, shulde be nominated elected pre-  
 fectured presented collated or by any other meanes appointed, to have any arch-  
 bishopricke byshopricke abbacy monasterie prioie college hospitall archede-  
 conry deanry piousshipp prebende personage vicarage chanterey frechapell  
 or other dignitee benefyce offyce or promocion spirituall within this realme  
 and els where within any the kynges dominions, of what name nature or  
 qualitee so ever they were, or to whose foundacion patronage or gyft so ever  
 they shold belong, the fyrst frutes reuenues and profites for one yere of cuery  
 suche archbishopricke byshopricke abbacy monasterie prioie college hospitall  
 archdeconry deanry piousshipp prebend personage vicarage chateray frechapell  
 or other dignitee benefyce offyce or promocion spirituall afoze named, wher-  
 unto any suche person or persons shuld after the saied first date of January  
 be nominated elected prefectured presented collated or by any other meanes  
 appointed. And that every such person and persons before any actual or real  
 possession or medlynge with the profites of any such archbishopricke byshopricke  
 abbacy monasterie prioie hospitall deanry piousshipp prebend personage vica-  
 rage chanterey frechapell prioie or other dignitee benefyce office or promocion  
 spirituall, shuld satisfie content & paie, or compounde or agree to paie to the  
 kynges use, at reasonable daies, vpon good suretees, the saied first frutes &  
 profites for one yere. And also by the same acte it was further enacted by  
 chauctoritee afozesaied, that the kynges maiestee, his heires and successours  
 kinges of this realme, for moze augmentacion and maintenance of the reall  
 state of his imperiall crowne and dignitee of supream head of the church of  
 Englande, shuld verely haue take and enioye and receiue vnyted and knyght to  
 his imperial crowne for ever, one verely rente or pension amountynge to the  
 vale of the tenth parte of all the reuenues rentes fermes tythes offerynge  
 molumentes, and of all other profites as wel called spiritual as tempoial,  
 than apperteyning or belongynge, or that after the makynge of the saied act,  
 shulde belong to any archbishopricke byshopricke abbacy monasterie prioie  
 archdeconry deanry hospitall college house collegiate prebende cathedrale  
 church collegiate church conuentual church personage vicarage chanterey  
 frechapell or other benefyce or promocion spirituall, of what name nature  
 or qualitee so ever they were, within any Dioces of this realme or in Wales,  
 the saied pensyon or anuall rent to be paid verely for ever to our saied souer-  
 aigne lord his heires and successours kinges of this realme, at the feast of  
 the natyuitee of our lord god, as by the same act amongst diuers other thin-  
 ges therein conteyned moze plainely is shewed and made appere.  
 And for the moze suretee and establisshement therof, and to the intent that  
 the kynges maiestee his heires and successours shall be the better serued in  
 vnderstandynge the pemysses, & also from henceforth be truly and iustely answer-  
 ed contented and paid verely of all that whiche to his hyghnes his heires  
 or successours apperteyneth or belongeth, or hereafter shall apperteyne or  
 belonge by vertue and accordynge to the tenor of the saied act: Be it enacted  
 ordeyned



ordyned and establiſhed by the kynges maieste, by chaſſent of his lordes ſpiritnall and tempoꝛall, and the commons in this preſente parlyament aſſembled, and by thauctozitee of the ſame in maner and ſozme as hereafter ſoloweth, that is to ſaie.

**F**irſt the king our ſoueraign lord, by thauctozitee afoꝛſaid maketh erecteth and eſtabliſheth a certayn court, commonly to be called foꝛ euer the court of the firſt frutes and tenth, whiche court by the auctozitee afoꝛſaid, continually and foꝛ euer ſhalbe a court of recoꝛd, and ſhall haue one ſeale to be engrauen and made after ſuch ſozme faſcion and maner as ſhalbe appointed by the kynges highneſſe, and ſhall remain and be ordꝛed as hereafter ſhall be declared.

**A**lſo be it enacted by auctozitee afoꝛſaid, that there ſhall be one certayne perſon to be named and aſſygned by the kynges hyghneſſe his heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, whiche ſhalbe chancelloꝛ of the ſame court, and ſhall be chiefe and principall offyccer of the ſame court, and ſhall be called the chancelloꝛ of the firſt frutes and tenthes, and ſhall haue the keping of the ſaied ſeale to be aſſigned foꝛ the ſaied court.

**A**lſo be it enacted by thauctozitee afoꝛſaid, that there ſhall be one perſone to be named and aſſigned by the kynges highnes, whiche ſhall be called the kynges treſoꝛer of the firſt frutes and tenth, and ſhall be the ſecond offyccer of the ſame court. And that there ſhalbe one perſone to be lerned in the lawe of this land to be named and aſſygned by the kynges highneſſe, whiche ſhall be the kynges attourney of the firſt frutes and tenth, and ſhalbe the thirde offyccer of the ſame court. And that there ſhall be .ii. perſons to be named by the kynges hyghnes, whiche ſhall be named the kynges auditours of the firſt frutes and tenthes, and ſhall be offyccers of the ſame court. And that there ſhalbe one Clerke to be named and aſſigned by the kynges hyghnes, to be clerke of the ſame court, whiche ſhall make all bondes wytinges and other ordynarpe pꝛoces and entrees out and from the ſame court. And that there ſhall be one other perſone to be named and aſſigned by the kynges highnes, whiche ſhall be called the meſſanger of the ſaied court. And one other perſon to be named and aſſigned by the kynges hyghneſſe, whiche ſhall be called the Huſher of the ſame court: whiche meſſanger and huſhet and euery of theim, ſhall haue ſuche and lyke pꝛofites and advantages, as the meſſanger and huſher of the kynges duchy chamber or weſtiſh haue and perceiue. And the ſaied Chauncellour whiche ſhall be appointed by the kynges hyghnes, ſhall take a cozpozall othe afoꝛe the ſaied Chauncellour of Englande foꝛ the tyme beyng, after the tenour enſuyng.

**Y**e ſhall ſweare, that ye wel and truly ſhal ſerue the kyng in the offycc of the Chauncelloꝛſhip of the firſt frutes and tenth, and ſhal miniſter equal Juſtice to ryche & poꝛe, to the beſt of your counnyng wyt and power. And ye ſhal diligently pꝛocure al thynkes, whiche maie honeſtly & juſtly be to the kynges aduauntage and pꝛofyte, and to the augmentacion of the ryghtes and pꝛerogatiues of his Crowne, and truly uſe the kynges ſeale, appoin-

ted to

to your office: And also endeuoure your selfe, to the better mooste of your power, to see the kyng truely and iustly aunswered verely of all such reuenues and profytes, whiche shall or maie anyse growe or be due, to the kyng in your office: And from tyme to tyme deliuer with speede, such as shall haue to dooe afore you: And that ye shall not take nor receyue of any person any gifte or rewarde in any case or matter dependyng before you, or wherby the kynges hyghnesse shall be partie: Wherby any prejudice hynde- rance losse or disherison shall grow or be to the kynges hyghnes. So helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the saied treasurer shall take a corporall oth before the saied chauncellour of the saied court, accordyng to the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truely serue the kyng our soueraigne lord and his people in the office of the treasurer of this court, and ye shall reasonably and honestly procure the kynges profyte, and dooe ryght to all maner of people poore and riche in those thynges whiche touche your office, and the kynges expence of his money: Ye shall truely kepe dispende pate and deliuer a true declaration, and accompte thereof shall make from tyme to tyme without any concelemente accordyng to this acte, made for the stablyshement of this court: And further shall doe euery thyng that of ryght appertayneth to your office, so helpe you god and his saintes.

Also the saied attorney shall take a corporall oth before the saied chauncellour accordyng to the tenour hereafter ensuyng: Ye shall sweare that ye shall well and truely serue the kyng as his attorney in all courtes for or concernyng any matter or cause that shall concerne or touche the rentes reuenues and profytes or hereditamentes lyttled to the suruey and gouernance of this court, and procure the kynges profyte thereof. And that ye shall trewely counsaile the kyng and chauncellour of this court, in all thynges concernyng the same, to the beste of your connyng wytte and power. And with all fadde and dyligence from tyme to tyme, at the callinge of the saied chauncellour, ye shall endeuoure your selfe for the hearynge and determination indifferently of suche matters and causes as shall depende before the saied chauncellour: And that ye shall not take any gifte or rewarde in any matter or cause dependyng in the same court or elles where, wherby the kyng shall be partie, wherby the kynges maiestee shall be hurted hindered or dysherited: And further ye shall do to your power wit and connyng all and euery thyng that of ryght apperteyneth to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the saied auditours and euery of theym, shall take a corporall othe before the saied chauncellour of the saied court, after the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall sweare, that ye truly shall serue the kyng in your office, a true allowaunce make to euery person, whiche shall be acceptant before you. And you shall not take nor receyue of poore nor rich any gift or rewarde, in any matter or cause dependyng or to be discusse in the same court, but suche as shall be ordinarie apperteynyng to your office, wherby the kyng shall be hurted hindered or dysherited.

disherited: And ye shall doe every thyng, whiche shall be apperteyning to your office, so helpe you god and all saintes.

**I**tem that the saied clerke of the saied court shall take a corporall othe befoze the saied chauncellour after the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truly serue the kyng in youre office of clerke of the counsaill of this court, and truly doe and execute all and every thyng and thynges, whiche ye ought to do by reason of your office, accordyng to the fourme and effecte of this acte, so helpe you god and all saintes.

**A**lso be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the saied first fruits and tenth, and all the reuenues and profits thereof whiche now be or hereafter shall growe or be by any manour of meanes, shall be from henceforth in the order suruey & gouernance of the saied court and mynisters of the same.

**A**lso be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the saied chauncellour in all places, and the saied treasurer attourney and auditours or two of them in the saied court the saied chauncellour beyng absent, and also such commissioners deputies and substitutes as the saied chauncellour shall assigne appoynte and depute in any shires or places of this realme, shall haue power to compounde and to take obligacions to the kynges vse of any person or persons, and of his sureties, for the sure payement of the saied first fruits, or for any other cause or matter concernyng the pzemysles determinable within the same court. And that all suche obligacions and wrytynges obligatorye, of what summe so euer they be, shall be taken in maner and forme abouesaid, and none otherwyse. And shall be of the same strength force due qualitee and effecte to all ententes and purposes, as wrytynges obligatorye heretofore made, by any laie person by auctoritee of the statute of the staple ben or ought to be: And that lyke processe and executions thereupon shall be made out of the saied court for the leuyng of the dettes, due or hereafter to be due, by vertue of the saied wrytynges obligatorye against any person spirituall or tempozall, as hath ben accustomed to be made against any laie persone vpon certificat of wrytynges obligatorye of the saied statute of the staple: And that all obligacions hereafter to be taken concernyng the pzemysles, contrary to the tenour of this acte, shall be voyde and of none effecte. And that no persone shall be compelled to paye for any wrytyng obligatorye to be made for any cause touchyng the said court aboue .viii. s. and for any acquitaunce aboue .iiii. d. Also that the saied chauncellour for the tyme beyng, shall haue full power and auctoritee to awarde vnder the seale to be appoynted to the saied court in the kynges name, suche processe and preceptes, with reasonable pernes to be therein limited, as be now commonly vsed in the court of the kynges duchy chambrie of Lancaster, beyng at Westm, against every person and persons what so euer they be, for and concernyng the interest ryght and title of the kynges maiestie his heires and successours of or for any tenthes reuenues profits accompt receit or other cause in any wise touchyng or concernyng any thyng appoynted to the order and suruey of the said court or any part thereof for & on the behalfe of our

saied



his soueraigne lord the kynge, of or for any dette ryllynge and growynge by occasion of the same.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that the saided treasurer at-tourney and auditours shall diligently from tyme to tyme, attende vpon the saided chauncellour in the saided court, for the hearynge and orderynge of matters and causes in the same court, for the tyme of the .iiii. termes of the year usually kepte for the lawe at Westm. and procure with all diligence, that al dettes duities and other profittes being in the suruey and gouernance of the said court, shalbe truly and iustely payd and answered to the said treasurer of the saided court, to the vse of the kynges hyghnes, without concealinge any part therof. And shall also cause and procure processe to be made agaynst suche as shalbe indebted to the kynges hyghnes and their sureties, of and for any parte therof from tyme to tyme, as the tyme or case shall require without any delate.

And be it further enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that the saided clerke particular messenger and hushier, and euery of theim, shall vpon reasonable warnynge at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme geue attendaunce vpon the saided chauncellour, for the tyme beyng, for the due execution and execution of the premisses without any delay, vpon suche paynes as shall be assessed by the kynges maiestee vpon informacion therof geuen by the saided chauncellour to his hyghnes.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that if any of the said officers appointed for the same court, do conceale or withdraue willyngely any duties duities tenthes reuenues or other profite, fallynge growynge or comynge to the kynge by reason of the fyft frutes and tenthe, or by reason of any other thynge appoynted by this acte to be within the suruey and order of the saided court: that than the saided officer and officers so offending shall lose to the kynge our saided soueraigne lord the double value of the thynge so concealed or withdrawn.

Also be it enacted by the autozitee abouesaid, that the saided tresorer for the tyme beyng, shal haue autozitee by this acte to geue his acquitaunce of and for such money and obligacions, as he shal receiue of them to the kynges vse for and concerning the fyft frutes and tenthe, and other thinges appoynted to the order of the saided court: And that his said acquitaunce shal be from henceforth a sufficient acquitance and discharge, aswel for the discharge of the parties agaynst the kynges hyghnesse his heires and successors for payment of so muche money, as also to the auditours for the time beyng and to euery of them, for makynge due allowaunce of the same: And that any acquitance hereafter to bee made concerning the premisses, by any person or persons contrary to the tenour fourme and effect of this present acte, shalbe voyde and of none effect.

Also be it enacted by the autozitee abouesaid, that the saided treasurer before the twenty day of Marche next after the feast of saint Michell thar-changell shall perely declare truly his hole accompte to the saided chauncellour

lour and auditours, or to the saied chauncellour and one of the saied auditours, whiche chauncellour and auditours, or chauncellour and one of the saied auditours shall by this acte haue auctoritee to take and determine the same accompte befoze the laste date of July next ensuyng: vpon whiche determination of accompt the saied tresorier within one moneth next ensuyng the determination of the saied accompt, shall truely content and paie to the kynges vse all suche summes of money by hym receyued, as shall appere to be due to the kynges highnes and vnpaid vpon the same accompt, after whiche determination, the saied auditours or one of them, shall engrosse the same into parchemyn, and the same so engrossed, shall return into the offyce of the saied court of the first frutes and tenth, befoze the last day of february nexte after the determination of the same accompt, there for to remaine as the kynges recordes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that the saied tresorier from tyme to tyme vpon his accompt, shall be allowed as well of suche fees as shall be limited vnto hym for the exercise of his office, as of and for all suche summes of money as he shall paie to any patentee or patentees, of any offyce fee or annuities that shall be granted or geuen vnder the seale of the saied court, and also of all suche money as he shall paie to any other person or persons, by vertue of the kinges warrant or by assigned, and also of all summes of money as he shall be commaunded to pay by any bil assigned or subscribed by the hand of the saied chauncellour for the tyme being, vpon suche considerations as shall be thought conuenient by his discrecion, of or for any cause thyng or matter concerning the saied court what so euer it shall be. And that the saied auditours, or one of them takynge accountes of the saied tresorier, shall haue auctoritee and power to allowe to the saied tresorier the premises and euery parte of them.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that all maner of processe that shall be made out of the kynges exchequer, or out of any other court, other than the court made by auctoritee of this present acte, to or against any persone and persones for any dette tenthes issues and profyttes concerning the premises or any parte thereof, from hencefoorth to be due, limited in this acte to be in the suruey order and gouernaunce of the saied court, made by this acte and the ministers thereof, shall be clerely boyde and of none effecte to all intentes and purposes.

¶ Also be it enacted by the auctoritee abovesaid, that the saied chancellour and officers of the saied courte shall take suche and lyke fees for the seales and writynges to be made and graunted out of the saied court, at the sute of the parties, if any suche happen to be, and for apparaunces, as the chancellour of the duchy of Lancaster, and offycers there conueniently vse to take for the same.

¶ Also be it enacted by chauctoritee abovesaid, that if any person or persons called by the kynges proces of the same courte, to appere at xxviii in the same court within the terme, at a certain day to hym presyred in the processe

appere

and have a date geuen in the saied court to make answer to the ma-  
 against them objected in the same court on the kynges behalfe, depart  
 the court befoze answer made, and attourney put into the court, with the  
 of the court for prosecuting the matter with effect, shall forfait to the  
 kynges grace his hepyes and successours such tyme as shalbe bypon hym set  
 by his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the saied chauncellour trea-  
 surer and attourney of the saied court or two of them shall thinke convenient  
 by their discretions, to be leued of his landes and tenementes goodes and  
 chattelles to the kynges vse. And in case the partie, to whom any such proces  
 shalbe directed, do make default at the fyrste daie of his apparaunce: that  
 such attachment shall be awarded out of the saied court, directed to the shi-  
 riffes of such countie, as it shall seme to the saied chauncellour most expedi-  
 ent, to attache the bodie of the same person makynge default as is abouesaid  
 and bring his body into the saied court at such daie, within any of the.iiii.  
 termes, as vnto the saied chauncellour for the tyme beynge shall be thought  
 convenient by his discretion.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that as many accomptes of  
 first frutes and tenth as ben clerely accompted and not returned in to  
 the kynges eschequer, & also as many other accomptes of the saied first frutes  
 and tenth as be not fully accompted and engrossed, shall be engrossed and  
 enrolled within two yerres nexte ensuyng, in to the saied court of the first  
 frutes and tenth, there to remain as the kynges recozdes. And that the  
 chauncellour and auditors of the saied court for the time being, shall haue  
 full auctozitee and power to here examyne and determine all and all maner  
 of accomptes heretofore made concerning the saied fyrst frutes and tenthes.  
 And for as muche as dyuers religious houses within this realme and o-  
 ther the kynges dominions bee nowe dissolued, and the possessions thereof  
 lawfully comen vnto the kynges handes, and other, by his graces gyft bar-  
 gaine grant and assignement, by reason wherof, and by reason of miscertifi-  
 cat of the saied possessions, and of the tenth concerning as well the same pos-  
 sessions, as other possessions of spirituall persones in to the kynges esche-  
 quer, the archbishops bishops and other accomptauntes vpon their acco-  
 untes be and of longe tyme haue bene greatly charged vexed and troubled.  
 wherof wherof be it enacted by the auctozitee aforesaid, that the origi-  
 nall of the certificat of the hole tenth certified in to the kynges eschequer,  
 and all other recozdes there concernynge the same, shall be deliuered into the  
 court of the first frutes & tenth there to remain as the kynges recozdes.  
 And that the saied chauncellour shall haue full power and auctozitee by ver-  
 tue of this act, from tyme to tyme, to write vnder the seale of office appointed  
 to the saied court, vnto the treasurer and barones of the saied eschequer, and  
 also vnto all other officers and ministers of all the kynges courttes, for to  
 certify any matter of recozde or other sufficient cause remaining afoze them  
 concernynge the ppremisses for the true pfoze and triall therof in to the saied  
 court of first frutes & tenth. And the saied chancelor treasurer and auditor or



Auditours vpon the certyfcat therof, or els vpon the examinacion of witness-  
 ses to bee taken as well by commission as otherwyle, or by other sufficient  
 p[ro]fes or discharge, alledged shewed and p[ro]ued afoze thein by the saied ar-  
 chebishops bishops or other accomptantes, shall by thauctozitee afozesaied,  
 haue full power and auctozitee by theyr discrecions, to make allowance de-  
 falcacion discharge and full determinacion vnto theym and euery of theim  
 in his and theyr saied accomptes concernyng the p[re]misses acco[rd]yng as of  
 ryght apperteyneth.

And be it further enacted by thauctozitee afozesaied, that all summes of  
 money hereafter to be paid by any archebyschop byschop or other persone or  
 persons, chargeable to or with the collection leuyng or receypt of the tenth  
 graunted to the kynges byghnes by auctozitee of the saied acte therof made  
 in the saied .xxvi. yere of his moste noble reygne, shall frome hensfoorth for  
 euer be paid to the Tresorer of the saied court of the first frutes and tenth,  
 at suche dates and tymes as is limited and appoynted in the saied act, and  
 to none other person nor persons. And that if any paiemente or paiementes  
 therof hereafter be otherwyle made without the kynges byghnesse sp[eci]all  
 assygnment or warrant in wrytyng therof made: That than the saied pai-  
 ment or paiementes shall be voyde and of none effecte.

And it is also enacted by thauctozitee afozesaied, that al certificates here-  
 after to be made by any archebyschop or byschop, or by any other p[er]son or p[er]sons  
 limited and charged to the collection & paiement of the saied tenthes by tha-  
 uctozitee of the saied acte, of the grant therof to our saied soueraigne lord the  
 kynges maiestee, shall from hensfoorth for euer be made and certified in to  
 the saied court of first frutes and tenth, in suche lyke maner and forme,  
 and for suche lyke cases and intentes, as they shoulde or ought before the  
 makynge of this acte, to haue ben made and certified into the kynges elche-  
 quer by auctozitee of the saied act of the graunt of the saied first frutes and  
 tenth: and that the same certificates, and euery of theim so hereafter to be  
 made and certified in to the saied court, shall be & stand of suche lyke strength  
 and effecte to all intentes and purposes, as they and euery of them shoulde  
 haue ben if they had ben certified and made in to the kynges saied court of  
 Elchequer, before the makynge of this acte. And that vpon all certificates  
 hereafter to be made in to the saied court of first frutes and tenth, p[ro]cess  
 shall be made out of the saied court by the discrecion of the Chauncellour of  
 the saied court for the tyme beyng, for the leuyng and true contentacion  
 and paiement of the kynges dueties in that behalfe, in suche wyle as the  
 kynges highnesse maie be truly satisfied therof of those persons that shall  
 be chargeable therewith by the auctozitee of the saied acte of the grant of the  
 saied first frutes and tenth, and that all certyficates hereafter to be made  
 concernyng any the p[re]misses into the kynges elchequer, shall be voyde and  
 of none effecte.

PROVYDED THAT THIS acte or any artycle clause or sentence  
 therein conteyned, extende not to any rentes or tenthes now payable or  
 hereafter

to be paid in the kynges court of the Augmentacions of the revenues of his crowne, by reason of any the kynges graces letters patentes, or of payment, or otherwyse.

¶ The establisment of the court of the kynges wardes. Cap. lvi.



**F**ORASMUCHE as the kynges highnes hath bene here-tofore, and hereafter is lyke to be verely answered of great rentes revenues and profittes, which to his maiestie hath or shall growe, as well by reason of suche persons as haue ben or hereafter shalbe in ward to his highnes, as also by mene of ideottes and fooles naturall, now remainyng or beyng hereafter shal remayne or be in his graces custody, and also for licence to mary made and to be made to women beyng his graces widowes, and fines made by them for maryng without his highnes licence: At which the premises of right appertaineth to his maiestie, in the righte of the imperial crown of this realme: For the more surety & establisment wherof, and to the intent the kynges maiestie his heires and successours shalbe the better served in obtaining or hauing of the custody of the bodies of his bygher wardes, and their honours manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes in to his graces custody and gouernaunce, during the minority of his wardes, and also shalbe verely as well truly answered contented and paid of and for the sale of the bodies of the wardes, and the landes bargained to them, during the said minority, and of other the premises, as of the same termes issues and profittes ryfing comyng and growyng, or whiche whither shal ryse come and growe of al and singular the castels manours landes tenementes and other hereditamentes, belongyng and which hereafter shal ryse and belonge to the kyng his heires and successours, be to the said wardes and other the premises, in suche couete place maner form and condicion, as hereafter shalbe limited declared and appointed, be enacted ordeyned and establisshed by the assent of the kynges maiesty, his lordes spiritual and tempozall, and the commons in this present parliament assembled, and by auctoritee of the same, in maner and forme as hereafter foloweth in articles, that is to saie.

¶ That the kyng our fared souerayn lord, by the auctoritee aforesaid, or by his mayestie establissheth and erecteth a certayne court, commonly to be called the court of the kynges wardes, which court by the auctoritee aforesaid continually and for ever shalbe a court of record, and shal haue be to be engrauen and made after such founth facion and maner as shalbe appointed by the kynges highnes, and shal remayne and be ordeyned hereafter shalbe declared.

¶ And also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that there shalbe one person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes his heires and successours, which shalbe master of the same court, & shalbe chiefe and principall officer of the same court, and shal be called master of the

wardes, and shall haue the kepyng of the saied seale to be assigned for the saied court.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that there shalbe one person to be lerned in the lawes of this lande, to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, whiche shall be called the kynges atturney of the saied court, and shalbe the seconde officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that there shall be one person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, whiche shall be called the kynges recepuour generall of the landes of his wardes, and shalbe the thirde officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that there shall be two persons to be named by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the auditors of the landes of his graces wardes, and shall be called the fourth officer of the same court.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that there shalbe two clerkes to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, to be clerkes of the saied court, whiche shall make all indentours bargaynes and leases to be made and graunted of the kynges wardes landes, recorde all appaunces, and make all ordinary processe and entrees, out and from the same court.

Also be it enacted by thautozitee aforesaid, that there shall be one other person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, whiche shall be the messenger of the saied court. An other person to be named and assigned by the kynges highnes, which shall be called the husher of the same court. The messenger and husher and eyther of them, shall haue such and lacheyntes and aduantages, as the messenger and vsher of the kynges chawmber at westm have and perceyue.

Also the said master of the kynges wardes, whiche shall be appointed by the kynges highnes, shall take a corporall othe afore the lord Chancelor of Englande, for the tyme being, after the tenour ensuyng.

Ye shall sweare, that ye well and truly shall serue the kyng in the office of the master of the kynges wardes, and shall minister equal iustice to rich and poore, to the best of your counnyng wyse and power, and that ye diligently procure all thynges, which may honestly and lawfully be to the kynges aduantage and profit, and to the augmentation of the riches and garnitures of his crown, & truly vnto the kynges seale appointed to you, and also endeuyne your selfe to thuttermost of your power, to se the law truly and iustly answered petych of all suche rentes, revenues, fines and profits, whiche shall or may arise growe or be due to the kyng in any maner of maner, and from tyme to tyme deliuer with speede such as shall haue to do with you. And that ye shall not take nor receyue of any person any gift, ward, or any case or matter, dependenge before you, or wherein the kynges highnes shalbe partie; wherby any prejudice losse hinderance or damage shall growe or be to the kynges highnes, so helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the said atturney shall take a corporall othe before the said master



the hardes, accoꝝdyng to the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall swere, that ye well and truely shall serue the kyng as his atturney in all courtes foꝝ and con-  
cernyng any matter oꝝ cause that shal concerne oꝝ touche the possessions and  
hereditamentes limited to the suruey and gouernaunce of this courte, and  
pꝛocure the kynges pꝛofitte therof. And that ye shall truely counsaile the  
kyng and the maister of this court, in all thynges concernyng the same, to  
the beste of poure connyng wytte and power. And with all spede and dy-  
ligence, from tyme to tyme, at the callyng of the saied maister, ye shall en-  
deuour your selfe foꝝ the hearyng and determination indifferently of suche  
matters and causes as shall depende befoꝝe the saied maister: And that ye  
shall not take any gyfte oꝝ rewarde in any mattier oꝝ cause depending in the  
same court oꝝ elles where, wherin the kyng shall be partee, whereby the kyng-  
es maiestee shall be hurted hyndered oꝝ disherited: And further ye shal do  
to your powere wit and connyng all and euery thyng that shall appertaine  
to your offyce, so helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the saied receiuour generall shal take a corporall othe befoꝝe the saied  
maister of the saied court, accoꝝdyng to the tenour ensuyng: Ye shall swere,  
that ye shal well and truely serue the kyng our soueraigne lord and his peo-  
ple in the offyce of the generall receiuoꝝ of this court. And ye shall resonably  
and honestly pꝛocure the kinges pꝛofite, and do right to all maner of people  
poore and riche in those thinges whiche touche your offyce, and the kynges  
except of his money: you shal truly kepe dispend pay and delyuer and true  
declaration and accounte therof shall make from tyme to tyme withoute  
any concelemente accoꝝdyng to this acte, made foꝝ the establisshement of  
this court: And further shall do euery thyng that of ryght appertayneth  
to your offyce, so helpe you god and all saintes.

Also the saied auditours shall take a corporall othe befoꝝe the saied maister  
after the tenour ensuyng. Ye shall swere that ye truly shall serue the king in  
your offyce, & true allowance make to euery person, which shalbe accountant  
unto you, and you shal not take noꝝ receiue of poze noꝝ riche any gyfte oꝝ re-  
ward, in any matter oꝝ cause depending oꝝ to be discusse in the same court,  
but such as shalbe ordinarie appertaynyng to your offyce, whereby the king  
shall be hurted hyndered oꝝ disherited, and ye shall do all and euery thyng,  
whiche shalbe appertaynyng to your offyce, so help you god and al sayntes.

Also all particuler auditours, that shal belonge and be appointed to the  
said court, shal take a like corporall othe befoꝝe the saide maister of the war-  
re. Ye shall swere, as is befoꝝe in the next article.

Also all particuler recepuours appoynted by the sayd maister, atturnay,  
recepuour generall, and auditours oꝝ thre oꝝ two of theym, whereof the  
maister to be one, to receiue any reuenues and pꝛofittes within the suruey  
of the same courtes, shall take a corporall oth befoꝝe the saide maister of the  
warres after the tenor ensuyng. Ye shall swere, that ye truly shall serue the  
kyng in poure offyce, and nothing conceale, but true accompte make of all  
such reuenues rentes sumes of money, & other pꝛofites, wherewith ye shalbe

L.iii.

lawfully

lawfully charged by reason of your office: ye shall make no petition or allowance but such as shall be good iuste true and resonable, and also truly content and paye to the kyng all suche summes of moneye as shall come to your handes: and ye shall do all and euery thyng and thynges, whiche ye oughte to do by reason of your office accoꝝdyng to the fourme and effect of this act, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also the saied clerkes of the counsel of the saied court and euery of them, shall take a coꝝpoꝝall othe befoꝝe the saied maister, after the tenour ensuing. Ye shall sweare, that ye shall well and truly serue the kyng in your offices of clerkes of the counsel of this court, and truly do and execute all and euery thyng and thynges, which ye ought to do by reason of your office, accoꝝdyng to the fourme and effecte of this act, so helpe you god and all saintes.

¶ Also that all surueyours and feodaries, that shall be appointed by the saied maister attourney receiuer general, and auditours of the saied court, oꝝ they oꝝ two of them, whereof the maister to be one, shall take a coꝝpoꝝall othe befoꝝe the saied maister. Ye shall sweare, &c. ut in proximo articulo precedenti.

¶ Also be it enacted by auctozitee afoꝝesaid, that all wardes, which the kynges highnes now is oꝝ hereafter shall be entiled to haue with their manors landes tenementes rentes remainders reuercions seruyces and all other hereditamentes, what so euer they be, as well in possession as in reuercion, & all reuenues issues and profites of the same, and euery parte thereof, foꝝ the tyme the same shall be oꝝ ought to be in the kynges possession, shall be in their der suruey and gouernance of the saied court and the ministers of the same, in maner and fourme as by this act is declared and limitted.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctozitee afoꝝesaid, that the saied maister of the wardes, attourney, receiuer general, and auditours oꝝ theye of them, whereof the saied maister shall be one foꝝ the tyme beyng, shall haue auctozitee to make sale and graunt of the kynges wardes and of euerye of them from tyme to tyme, and of suche parte and poꝝcion of the landes in possession and reuercion oꝝ any of them durynge the minozitee and none age of the same warde, that shall be so solde oꝝ graunted, and as long as the same landes or reuercion shall remayne oꝝ be in the kynges handes, as they shall thinke most conueniente: The same sale and graunt to passe by the kynges bill assigned, whiche by assigned shall be warrant sufficient to the chācellor of Englande foꝝ the tyme beyng, to make fourth the kynges letters patentes vnder the great seale of Englande, accoꝝdyng to the tenour of the same bill, payng foꝝ the same all and singular lyke fees foꝝ seales and wrytynges, as heretofore hath bene vled and accustomed to be payde foꝝ the same in the chancery, and to the signet and priue seale, and to euery of them.

¶ Also be it enacted by thauctozitee afoꝝesaid, that the saied maister of the wardes foꝝ the tyme beyng, with thaduise of the saied attourney & receiuer general, oꝝ one of them, shall haue auctozitee, without the kynges bil assigned to make wodsales to the kynges vse of al vnderwodes vpon any of the kynges wardes landes, beyng lawfully in the kynges possession, & to take

point tumber for the necessary reparacions of al the castels manors landes  
 tenementes and parkes of the sayd wardes, and shall haue also lyke power  
 and auctoritee in the kynges name, to make leases durynge the minoritye of  
 the sayde wardes: and further as is aboue wryten by their discrecions of al  
 and singular lordshippes manors landes and tenementes remaynyng in the  
 kynges handes and possession, belonginge to the sayde wardes and euerye  
 parcel therof: yelding to the kynges highnes his heires and successours such  
 rates, as by the sayde maister of the wardes attourney receiuous generall  
 and auditours or thre of them, whereof the sayde maister to be one, shall be  
 thought conuenient by their discrecions and suruey.

Also be it enacted by thaurtozitee aforesayd, that the sayd maister of the  
 wardes for the tyme beyng, shall haue auctoritee by this acte to make and  
 appoint all and singular particular recepuours feodaries and surueyours  
 in euery shire, and also fees for the executyng of the same vnder the seale of  
 the same office, in suche wyse as the same officers may be alwayes remoue-  
 able at the discrecion of the sayd courte.

Also be it enacted by thaurtozitee aforesayde, that the sayd maister of the  
 wardes for the time being, shall haue auctoritee by this act, to make allowaunce  
 lykewise of the costes of al comissioners particular recepuours surueyours  
 auditours counsayllours and feodaries and euery of them, by his byll as-  
 signed, whiche byll shall be warrant sufficient to the auditours belonging to  
 the same office, to make due allowance of the same.

Also be it enacted by thaurtozitee aforesayde, that the sayd maister of the  
 wardes in all places, and the sayde attourney recepuour general and audi-  
 tors, or two of them in the sayd courte, the sayd master beyng absent shall  
 haue power and auctoritee to take obligacions to the kynges vse of euery  
 particular recepuour, which shall be assigned for the sayd courte, and of his  
 surueys, for sure payment of his receyptes: And also to take obligacions to  
 the kynges vse, as well of euery fermour bailife reue or other accomptantes  
 for the true paymente of their receyptes, and of euery person and persones,  
 whiche shall be indetted to the kynges highnesse for any arrerages of his or  
 their receites fermes or charges as of any other persone or persones for any  
 whertrause or matter concernyng the premises determinable within the same  
 courte. And that all suche obligacions and wrytynges obligatorie, of what  
 summe so euer they be, shall be of the same strengthe vertue force qualitee  
 and effect, to all intentes and purposes, as wrytynges obligatorie hereto-  
 fore made by any laye person by auctoritee of the statute of the staple, bene  
 ought to be. And that vppon certificat hereafter to be made in to the kin-  
 ges Chauncerye of any suche wrytynges obligatorie, to be taken for suche  
 paymentes, lyke proces and execucions shall be ther vppon had and made as  
 agaynste any persō spirituall, and tempozal as hath bene accustomed to be  
 made agaynste any laye person, vppon certificat of wrytynges obligatorie, of  
 the sayd statute of the staple.

Also that the sayde maister of the wardes for the tyme beinge, shall haue  
 full



full power and auctoritee to awarde vnder the seale to be appointed to the said court, in the kynges name, suche processe and preceptes, with reasonable paynes to be therein lytted, as be now commonly vsed in the court of the kynges duchye chauncery of Lancaster, beyng at Westmester, agaynst euery person or persones what so euer they be, for and concernynge the intereste ryght and title of the kynges maiestee his heires and succellours of in or for any wardes, landes, tenementes, rentes, accompt receypte seruices or other cause in any wyse touchyng or concernyng any thyng appointed to the order of the said court, or any part thereof, for and on the behalfe of our said soueraigne lord the kyng, or of or for any debtre risynge or growynge by occasion of the same.

Also be it enacted by thaurthoritee aforesaid, that the said attourney receyuer generall and auditours, shall diligently from time to time attende vpon the said maister in the said court, for the heeryng and ordering of matters and causes in the same court, for the tyme of foure termes of the yere vsually kept for the lawe at Westmester, and procure with all diligence, that all rentes termes profits casualties improwmentes and other enolumentes of the wardes, mariages, ideottes, and of all manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, beyng in the suruey and gouernaunce of the said court, shall be trewely and iustely payde and answered to the said receyuer generall of the said court, to vse the of the kynges highnes, without concealyng any parte thereof. And shall also cause and procure processe to be made agaynst suche as shall be indebted to the kynges highnes and their sureties, of or for any parte thereof from time to time, as the time & case shall require without any delay.

And be it enacted by thaurthoritee aforesaid, that the said clerkes, particular receyuours, auditours, surueyours, messanger and husher and euery of them, shall vpon reasonable warnynge geue at all tymes and places from tyme to tyme attendance vpon the said maister for the tyme beyng, for the due execucion and expedition of the premysses without delaye, vpon such paynes as shall be assessed by the kynges maiestee, vpon informacion thereof geuen by the said maister to his highnes.

Also be it enacted by thaurthoritee aforesaid, that if any of the said officers appointed for the same court, do concele or withdraue willynge any rentes reuenues casualties or other profits, fallynge growynge or comynge to the kyng, by the minozitee of any of his graces wardes, or by reason of any other thyng apointed by this act of the said court: that then the officers so offendynge, shall lose to the kyng our said soueraigne lord, the double value of the thyng so concealed or withdrawen.

Also be it enacted by thaurthoritee aforesaid, that the auditours general of the wardes landes & euery of them for the tyme being, shall haue auctoritee to examine thacomptes of al particular accomptantes taken by any particular auditor or auditours, vpon any part of the wardes landes ideots landes and of other thynges apointed by this act to the order of the said court, and to allowe

that shall be reasonable within the said accomptes, as  
 much as to the said master of the wardes attorney receivour generall and  
 any one of them, wherof the said master to be one, shall be thought  
 expedient and necessarie. And that every of the said particular accomptans  
 shall make and finishe his accompt, & certify the same into the said  
 receivour generall of the said court, of all such summes of money as  
 shall appere to be due to the kyng by the same accompt.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said receivour  
 generall for the tyme being, shall have auctorite by this acte, to geve his  
 acquitance of and for such money and obligations as he shall receyve of  
 the kynges yle, for the wardes landes, ideottes landes, and other  
 landes appoynted to the said court: And that his said acquitance shall  
 be sufficient discharge, as well for the  
 discharge of the parties against the kynges hyghnesse his heires and succes-  
 sors, for payement of so muche money, as also to the auditour for the tyme  
 being, for making due allowaunce of the same.

Also be it ordeyned by the auctorite aforesaid, that the said receivour  
 generall before the xx. date of Marchenext after the feast of sainte Mi-  
 chell tharchangell shall verely declare truly his hole accompt to the said  
 master of the wardes, attorney, and to one or bothe of the said auditours  
 generall of the wardes landes, whiche master, attorney, and one or bothe  
 of the said auditours, shall by this acte have auctorite to take and determine  
 the same accompt before the laste date of July nexte ensuyng, upon whiche  
 determination of accompte the said receivour generall, within one mo-  
 nth nexte ensuyng the determination of the same accompt, shall truly con-  
 taine and pay to the kynges yle, all such summes of money as shall ap-  
 pere to be due to the kynges hyghnesse and his heires upon the same accompt.  
 After whiche determination, the said auditour shall engrosse the same in to  
 parchment, and the same so engrossed shall retorne into the office of the mar-  
 shalle before the laste date of february next after the determination of the same  
 accompt, there to remaine as the kynges record.

Also be it enacted by the auctorite aforesaid, that the particular auditours  
 and other officers, counsellours and ministers of the same court for the tyme  
 being, shall verely perceyve and take by the handes of the said receivour  
 generall, all and singular such diettes, rewardes, profytes and comoditees,  
 as well for their attendaunce upon the said master for the tyme being,  
 as for makinge of bookes, declaracions and valuers, as for other matters  
 and causes, of for and concerninge the said court, and also for  
 the charges and charges of the said auditours and particular receivours  
 whiche of them, verely riding their severall circuittes and limitation, in

as

as ample and large maner & forme, as to the said maister of the wardes, or  
to they, receiueur general, and auditors, or thye of them (wherof the said  
maister to be one) shalbe thought convenient to be appointed by their discrecion.  
Also be it enacted by thantoztee aforesaid, that the said general receiueur  
from tyme to tyme vpon his accompt, shalbe allowed aswell of such  
fees as shalbe limited vnto hym for the exercise of his office, as of and for  
suche summes of money as he shall pay to any patentee or patentees of any  
office, fee, or annuities, that shalbe granted or geuen vnder the seale of the said  
court: and also of all such money as he shall pay to any other person or per-  
sons by vertue of the kynges warrant or by assigned: And also of all such  
summes of money as he shalbe commaunded to pay by any byll assigned or  
subscribed by the hand of the said maister for the tyme being, vpon such  
consideracions as shalbe thought convenient by his discrecion, aswell for the  
finding & exhibitio of the kynges wardes in his graces custody, as of or for  
any other cause thynge or matter concerning the said court of the wardes  
what so euer it shalbe. And that the said auditors taking accomptes of the  
said receiueur general, and of any of the said particular receiueurs, shal haue  
power and auctoritee to allow to the said receiueur general the premises and  
euery parte of them. And also to allowe to euery particular receiueur, and to  
ther accoptantes aswell their fees wages & all other suche summes of money  
as they or any of them shall pay off to, in and aboute any buildinges or re-  
paracions of the wardes houses to be made vpon any warrant to be de-  
liuered from the said court, as all other honeste peticions and allowaunces,  
in as large and ample maner as the said maister of the wardes attorney  
and auditors, or two of them, wherof the said maister to be one, shal thinke  
mooste expediente.

Also be it enacted by thantoztee aforesaid, that al maner of pces and  
shalbe made but of the kynges exchequer, to or against any person or persons  
for any ferme retes issues or profits concerning the premises or any part  
therof, or any other thynge limited in this act to be in the future order and  
gouernance of the said court and the ministers theroof, shalbe clerke, void  
and of none effecte to all intences and purposes.

Also be it ordeyned and enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the mo-  
ney and obligacions taken for money by the said maister for the sale of the  
kynges wardes, and other thynge appoynted by this acte to the said court,  
and also the money and obligacions taken for money by the  
said receiueur general for the kynges rentes, and for widdowes and  
for their licence to marry, and other casualties of the wardes landes, ten-  
tes landes, messuages, profits, and debtes, perely growynge to the said  
highnesse by reason of the premises, shall be perely payed and deliuered  
the handes of the Treasourer of the kynges chaumbre, for the tyme being  
or elles where, to whome it shall please the kynges highnesse, his heires  
or successors to geue auctoritee by commission vnder his great seale, to re-  
pue the same. And that a byll subscribed with thand of the said receiueur,  
other



the commissioner, shall be a sufficient acquittance and discharge to the maister and receuour upon all and euery paiement by them to be made, and also to the auditours there for the allowance of the same. And that the same maister and receuour generall, shall ones in the yere declare vnto the kynges maister the profyttes and estate of the saied offyce.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the saied maister and officers of the saied court, shall take suche and lyke fees for the seales & writings to be made and graunted out of the saied courte, at the suite of the parties, as they now be to take, that is to saie: For the fees of all processe at the suite of the parties vnder the priuie seale of the saied courte. ii. s. vi. d. And for the fees of all commissions dyrected out at the suite of the parties, iiii. d. And for recoyding of all apparances. iiii. d. and no more.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the saied maister, by the aduise of the saied attourney receuour generall and auditours of thye of them, wherof the saied maister to be one of them, shall haue auctoritee by this acte, to suruey all the kynges widowes, and to treate common and conclude as well with all and euery of the kynges widowes that now be or that hereafter shall be, and that haue married theim selues without the kynges licence, or that hereafter shall happen to mary theim selues without the kynges licence, for theyr reasonable fynes to be made to the kynges vse, and to take and assesse the same by theyr discrecion, accoordinge to the statute of Prerogativa regis: the same fynes to be paid to the receuour generall of the wardes landes, as the same maister appere yerely in his accompt.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the saied maister, by the aduise of the saied attourney receuour generall and auditours, or thye of them, shall haue auctoritee by this acte, to suruey gouerne and order all and singular ideottes and naturall fooles now beynge in the kynges handes or that hereafter shall come and be in the kynges handes: And also to suruey and order all the manours, landes, tenementes, and other hereditamentes, what so euer now beynge in the kynges handes, or in the handes of any other person or persons to theyr vses, or to the vse of any of them, that hereafter shall come and be in the kynges handes his heires and successours in the right of any of them, by reson of his graces prerogative royall: And also by the aduise of the saied attourney receuour generall and auditours, or thye or two of them, to lette and set the manours landes and tenementes to the kynges vse for the tyme of the kynges intereste, for suche rente and fyne as by theyr discrecion shall be thought conuenient: The fyndynge and keeping of the saied persones, theyr wyfes and chyldren, and the reparacions of theyr houses & landes alwaie to be considered in the doyng therof, the same fines and fines reserued to the kynges grace to be paid alwaies to the handes of the receuour generall of the wardes landes for the time being, as the same maister appere in his accompt, and be recoyded in the courte of the wardes.

Also be it enacted by the auctoritee aforesaid, that the maister of the kynges liveryes shall passe no livery with any person or persons that be or that haue

ben

bene oꝝ hereafter shalbe the kynges wardes, vnto such tyme thei shal receiue knowlage from the court of the kynges wardes, what rate thacromptment tenauntes & sermours of the wardes landes stand in with the kynges highnesse, and what suretie and order is taken therfoꝝ, and foꝝ the rates to the kynges vse. And that euery warde hauiyng his lpuery, shall within vi. monethes next after the lpuery had, byyng the same lpuery, to the auditors of the wardes foꝝ the tyme beyng, oꝝ to one of theim, to haue the same there entolled foꝝ the discharge of the landes agaynst the kynges highnesse, accoꝝ dyng to the renour of the saied lpuery, and shall paye foꝝ the enrollement therof suche reasonable summe of money as shall be appoynted by the saied maister of the wardes: so that it excede not the summe of .x. s.

Also be it enacted by the auctozitee afozesaied, that all and euery person and persons, to whome the kynges hyghnes shall graunte the custodie and wardeship of any of his graces wardes, shall vpon his byll assigned therof, sue foꝝth his patent within .iiii. monethes next after the assignement of the saied byll, oꝝ elles the same byll and the effecte therof to be utterly bothe and of no foꝝce.

Also be it enacted by thauctozitee afozesaied, that the generall receiuer and chief auditours of the saied court foꝝ the tyme beyng, shall perely perceiue & take as well by the handes of the general receiuer, as by the handes of all and singular particular recepuours, and all other officer and ministers accomptante within the suruey of the saied court foꝝ the tyme beyng, all and singular such summes of money foꝝ suche like diettes, rewardes, profits and commodities, as well foꝝ theyꝝ attendaunce vpon the saied court, and foꝝ makynge and wrytyng of bookes, declaracions, and values, as by other mattiers and causes of foꝝ oꝝ concernyng the saied court, and also foꝝ theyꝝ expenses costes and charches of the same generall receiuer and auditours and euery of theim, foꝝ the tyme beyng, yerely rydyng theiꝝ several circuites and lymyttes, in as large and ample maner and forme, as shalbe apointed by the saied maister of the wardes and attourney of the saied court by theyꝝ discretions. And that the saied auditours foꝝ the tyme beyng shal haue power and auctozitee yerely from tyme to tyme to allow the same.

And also be it enacted by thauctozitee afozesaied, that as many accoꝝptes of the kynges wardes landes, ideottes landes fynes foꝝ mariages of widowes, and lycences foꝝ the same, as ben clerely accompted and not retourned into the kynges eschequer, and also as many other accoꝝptes of the wardes landes, ideottes landes, fines foꝝ marieng of widowes, and licences foꝝ the same, as ben not yet fully ocompted and engrossed, shalbe engrossed and returned within thye yeris next commyng, into the office of the wardes, there to remaine, as the kynges recoꝝdes. And that the kynges highnes surueioꝝs general of his graces landes, and auditoꝝs of his graces wardes landes, and euery of them, shalbe therof discharged agaynst the kynges mercy of and foꝝ the retoꝝne of the same accoꝝptes into his graces eschequer. Any act statute oꝝ ordynaunce heretofore made to the contrary in any hill

standing: And it is further enacted and established by thauctoitee aforesayd, that the maister of the wardes for the tyme beyng, shall haue auctoitee by the lawe, with the aduise of the attourney & receiuour generall of the same court, or one of them, to calle at all tynes befoze them in to the offyce of the wardes by the processe of the same courte, al and euery person and persons, whiche or hath bene the kynges warde, intrudynge or enterpynge in to or byppon his or their landes, or byppon any parte therof, after his or their full age of xxi yeres, and befoze that he or they haue sued, and opteyned liuery, or other lemaine for the same, oute of the kyngs handes, vnder his greatte seale, aswell to make answer for his or theyze intrusion byppon the kynges possession, as to make payment to the kynges receiuour generall of the same court, as all suche rentes issues and profytes by hym or them taken at any tyme after his or their sayd ful age of xxi yeres, and befoze lpyery sued for the same out of the kynges handes in fourme aforesayde.

And be it enacted by thauctoitee aforesayd, that if any perso or persons, called by the kynges processe of the same courte to appere at westm in the same courte, within the terme at a certayne daye to hym pcesed in the process to appere, and haue day geuen in courte, to make aunswere to the matters against him objected in the same court, on the kynges behalfe, departe the court befoze answer made, & attourney put in to the court, with assente of the court for the prosecutyng the matter with effect, shall forsayte to the kynges grace his heyres and successours, suche fyne as shalbe let vpon hym for his contempt and offence in that behalfe, as the sayd maister attourneye receiuour generall or two of them shal thinke couenient by their discretions to be luyed of his landes & tenementes goodes & cattalles to the kynges vse. Provided alway and be it enacted by thauctoitee aforesayde, that John parr, whiche by the kynges letters patentes hathe bene heretofore and whiche auditour of his graces wardes landes, shal continue and be one of the auditours in this acte befoze mentioned durynge the terme of his naturall lyfe: Any thyng conteyned in this acte to the contrary in any wyse notwithstanding.

An acte that the byshop of Dorwyche shalbe charged with the collection  
of the kynges tenth in his dioces. Cap. clvi.

**W**HERE IN the parlamente holden in the sixe and twenty yere of our souerayne lord the kyng that now is, amonges other it was ordained and enacted, that the kynges maiestye his heyres and successours kynges of this realme, for more augmentation & mayntenance of the royall state of his imperiall crowne and dignitie of supzeme hed of the churche of Englonde, shulde yereley take haue enioy and recepue, vnyted and knyt to his imperiall crowne for euer, one yereley rente or pension amountynge to the value of the tenth part of al the reuenues rentes fermes tithes offeringes benefices, and of all other profites aswell called spirituall as temporal

than



than appertaining or belonging, or that after that tyme shulde belonge to any archbishoppe, bishoppe, abbey, monastery, priory, archdeaconry, deanry, hospitall, colledge, house, collegiat, prebende, cathedrall, church, collegiate church, conuentionall church, personage, vicarage, chauncery, chappell, or other benefyce, or promotion spirituall, of what name, rank, or qualitee so euer they were within any dioces of this realme, or in Wales. The said pension or annuall rente to be yerely payd for euer to our said uerayn lord to his heires and successours kynges of this realme, at the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god: and the first payment thereof to begyn at the feast of the natiuitee of our lord god, whiche then shuld be in the yere of our lord god. M. D. x. x. v. and to be payd yerely by suche as shuld be appointed to haue the collection thereof by the said act, in suche maner and forme as hereafter shuld be limited by the said acte before the firste day of April yerely nexte ensuyng after the said feast of the natiuitee of our lord god: And that euery archbishop and bishop then being, and that thereafter shuld be charged and chargeable to leuie, collect and receyue within their proper dioces, aswell in places exempt as not exempt, all suche summes of money, where with the dignities, benefices and other promotions spirituall are named within theyr dioces chargeable by the said act, shulde be settled and charged towarde the paymēt of the said yerely pension, and shulde pay and content the said summes of moneye yerely before the said firste day of Aprille, to the tresorier of the kynges chamber for the tyme being, or to any other person or persons, whome it shulde please the kynges highnes to appoint to receiue the same: And that euery of the said archbishops, bishops, their executours and administrators, and the possessions of their dignities and churches, shulde stande charged and chargeable for the sure paymēt of suche summes of moneye, as they shulde collecte and receyue of the said yerely rente and pension as by the said acte more plainly it dothe appere. And by lyke act of parlyamēt holden in the. xxvii. yere of our said fourthe lordes reigne, the bishoppe of Norwiche that now is and his successours were clerely acquitted and discharged of and for the collection of the said yerely tenth, that was then or shulde be due and leuiable to the kynges within his said dioces of Norwiche, of any person or persons or bodis politike or corporate, chargeable to the yerely paymēt of the said tenth, the act made for the same collection of tenth to the contrary not withstanding, as by the same acte it wyll also appere. But for as muche as the kynges highnes in recompence of diuerse and sundry lordships and manours parcel of the said bishoppe, geuen vnto his grace by act of parlyamente bathe vnto and buyt to the see of the said bishoppe of Norwiche the monastery of S. Benettes, with diuers other possessions being of a greater yerely value than the said lordships and manours so to his grace geuen were: It was by thautourtee of this present parlyament ordeyned & enacted, that henceforth the bishoppe of Norwiche, that now is, and his successours bishops there, and in the tyme of vacacion of the said bishoppe,



anyent remedy therfore be provided. In consideration wherof our sayd souerayne lord the kynge is contented and pleased, that it be ordeined and enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament, that where the tenants and owners of castels manours landes and tenementes, which bene holden of the sayd castell of Dover, and lye in many shires of this realme, far distant from the same castell, bene bounden by their tenures therof, to pay & yelde at the same castell of Dover, the sayd rentes called castel wardes, at divers and sundry dayes of the yere, to their great costes and charges, and byppon great penaltees & forsaitures, comonly called in the sayde castell of Dover surcises: All and syngular those tenauntes, which nowe holde o: hereafter shall holde any landes tenementes and hereditamentes by the sayd service, to pay the sayd rentes called castel wardes, shall yelde and paye the same rentes from and after the feast of saint Michael tharangel next comming, to the kynge our souerayne lord, his heires and successours at the kynges courte of Eschequer yerely in the feast of saint Wimd and Jude, o: within xv. dayes next after that feast, and not at the sayd castell of Dover, nor to the constable o: other officer o: minister of the same castell.

**C**AND be it enacted, that if any tenaunte make defaulte of paymente of suche rent, contrary to the fourme of this act, then every tenaunte so making defaulte of payment, shall yelde and paye to our sayd souerayne lord the kynge, his heires and successours, for every suche his defaulte, the double of his rent, that is to say, twyse his rent then beinge due to be payde without any other surcise penalty o: forsaiture for none payment therof. And that every of the sayde tenauntes, which holde any of their landes tenementes o: hereditamentes by the seruyce, to make repayre and buyld any house o: houses within the sayd castell shal do and perfourme the same accordinge to their sayde dueties and tenures.

**P**ROVIDED alway & be it enacted by thautozitey afo: sayd, that during all such time as any landes tenementes o: hereditamentes, holden of the sayd castell of Dover, by rent of castel warde, shall be in the handes o: custodye of our said souerayne lord the kynge, o: of any of his heires o: successours kynges of this realme, by reason of wardeship primer leason o: other tith that by and for al such tyme the same landes tenementes & hereditamentes, and every tenaunte and owner thcrof, & the heires and successours and assignes of every of them, shalbe discharged of the said rent called castel ward against the kynge and his said heires and successours for ever, without any payment therof, for any suche tyme, to be made o: yelden at any tyme after the same landes tenementes o: hereditamentes shalbe dewested such o: put out o: from the kynges handes o: possession.

**A**ND because that the more redy & undelayed paymentes hereafter shalbe had and made to all officers ministers and souldiers of the sayde castell of Dover for the tyme being, without any defalcacio abridgement o: retenuance of any of their fees stipendes salaries o: wages in any wyse to be made: It is ordeined and enacted by thautozitee of this present parliament, that the

constable



constable of the sayd castell of Dover, and every of his successors, beinge  
constable of the same castell, shall have as annexed vntied and appoynted  
to the same office from henceforth for ever, an annuall or yerely rente of one  
hundred and thye scoze poundes of lausfull money, to be payde yerely to the  
constable or his lausfull deputy or assygne in the Citie of Canterbury  
in the doore of the common hal there, called the court hat, of the kynges re-  
venues of the augmentacions of his crowne, yerely growing and cominge  
within the countie of Kent, by the handes of h kynges general receivour for the  
receiving of the sayd revenues of that countie, in the feastes of saint Mi-  
chael the Archangel, the Nativitee of our lord god, The annunciation of our lady  
saint Mary, and the Nativitee of saint John Baptist, or within thye daies  
ensuyng every of the same feastes, by even porcions yerely to be payd.  
And he it further enacted, that if the kynges said general receivour for h  
beinge, doo not fully pay to the constable or his lausfull deputy or as-  
signe, the sayd annuall rent of one hundred and thye scoze poundes, accord-  
ing to the tenour of this acte befoze wyitten, excepte therof and to be reteyned  
by the sayd receivour onely eyght pence for the makinge of his acquitance  
of every of his paymentes: Then the same receivour shall forsaite and lose  
the sayd constable for the tyme being, for every such defaulte of paymente  
therof so to be made at any tyme or place of payment thereof befoze limited,  
one hundredes of lausfull money: For which penaltee and al arrerages of the  
sayd annuall rent, the sayd constable shall have his remedy by action of debt,  
surfacias to be grounded vppon this act or any other lausfull remedy to  
be pursued agaynst the sayd receivour for the tyme being in any competēt  
court of the kynges lawes. In whiche sure none eschopn protection or wager  
of lawe shall lye or be allowed.

And where our said soueraine lord the king by his exceeding great costes  
in charges hath lately made & buylde dene vnto the seas, diuerse Castles  
Blockhoules, Bulwarkes, and other houses and places of great defence  
within the limites of the fyue portes, & their membres, or betwene the same,  
in the counties of Kent and Sussex, for the safegarde and surety of this his  
realm; and subiectes of the same, our said soueraine lord willing the same  
to be made castelles, Blockhoules, Bulwarkes, and other defensible hou-  
ses and places, to be well surely and safely kepte and fulfilled with suche,  
as many officers ministers souldiours gonners and other persons, as  
his maiestie hath ordeyned and establisshed, and hereafter shall ordeyne and  
commande to be and remain at and in every or any of them: And that every  
of the same persones shall dailey and nyghtly, and from tyme to tyme con-  
tinuallly do his office and duety in and at the same, withoute any extorcion  
or other iniury offence or misbehauour, by them or any of them  
to be done or committed by sea or by lande, to or vppon any what soo ever  
person or persons, or to or vppon any of them: Whippes botes goodes or cat-  
tellen; hath ordeyned and enacted by auctoritee of this present parliament,  
that the wardeyn of the sayd fyue portes, and constable of the sayd castell of  
Dover,

Douer, whiche now is and commonly heretofore hath bene one person, & euery of his successours, being warden of the sayde portes, and his lieutenant for the tyme being, or eyther of them, shall haue full power and auctoritee by vertue of this act, to suruey, betwe, and comptroll, as often as by his discrecion, he shall thinke necessary or expedient, all and synghuler captaynes keepers and other hed officers of euery of the sayde newe castelles, Blockehouses, Bulwarkes and other defensible houses and places, and al souldiers gonners and other ministers and persones of any of them, and all the artillaries sto zes and munycions of war in any of them being, and by his discrecion aswell shall examine euery of the sayd captaynes keepers officers souldiers gonners mynysters and persones by their othes vppon a booke or otherwise aswell of suche offences crymes misorders omissions and defaultes as shall be thought by hym necessary to be enserched tried, or punished, as also of all excesses wastes imbestelinges miskeapynge and misbehauour of the sayde artilleries sto zes and munycions, and shall commaunde and enioyne them and euery of them by his discrecion to make refozmacion and redress therin, as by his discrecion shall be considered to stand with reason & equitee. And if the importancy or vrgency of the cause or matter shall require, the sayd constable shall make relacion and notificacion thereof to the kynges maiestee, or to his honozable counsell.

¶ And also be it enacted, that if any of the sayde captaynes keepers officers souldiers gonners ministers or other persons of any of the sayd newe castles, Blockehouses, Bulwarkes, or other defensible houses or places, in any wyse resist contemne disobey or otherwyse offende againste the sayd warden of the said five portes for the tyme being, in any of the premises: Then it shall be leasfull to the sayd warden to commytte euery suche offendoure to ward in to the sayde castell of Douer, or elles where in the sayde portes or their membyres, there to remayne by the discrecion of the said warden. And if any suche person so ones punished, shall eftsones offend in any of the premises againste the said warden, Then euery such offendour shall therfore forfeite and lose at the kynges pleasure his sayd office ro me and seruice, and shall further be punished at the pleasure of our sayde souerayn lord the kyng.

¶ Provided alwaye and be it enacted, that the sayde generall receyuote, make kepe and retayne in his handes so muche of the kynges reuenues, as shall amount for satisfaction of the sayde yerely rent to be payde as is aforesayd: And shall also aswell be discharged and allowed for the payment thereof, as of and for suche costes and expences as he shall sustayne by occasion of the same, as by the discrecion of the Chauncelloure and mynisters of the sayd court of Augmentacion shall be thought reasonable vppon thacounte of the sayde generall receyuote.

AN ACTE CONCERNYNG THE  
KYNGES MOST GRACIOVS GENERAL  
AND FREE PARDON.

**T**HE KYNGES MOSTE ROYALL maiestie prudently  
consideryng, that all be it his highnes of his moste excellent  
pitie benignitee and mercy, manifolde tymes heretofore mer-  
cyfully and lyberally hath graunted his moste free and ge-  
nerall pardon, to all and singular his subiectes, by the whi-  
che his maiestie hath remytted and released innumerable and inestimable  
losses and profittes, whiche he moughte haue lausfully taken and had  
by the lawes and customes of this his realme, trustyng by his often re-  
mission pardon and mercye mynystred to his subiectes, to allure offenders  
from vyce to vertue, and that they wolde put their dyligent deuours to a-  
mende and reforme theyr abuses: Yet neuerthelesse his lounge and obe-  
dient subiectes sythens his laste moste graciously and lyberall pardons to  
them graunted, haue incurred into innumerable penalyties losses soz, fa-  
mishes and domages, wherof none or fewe of them, are able to make full re-  
compence or condygne satisfaction to his highnes, if his maiestie shoulde  
proceede against them by due route of his lawes: trustyng that now from  
henceforth they wyll eschew amende and beware the incurrng of the soz-  
red daungers and perilles, seynge they haue had so many admonicions  
and gentyll warnynges, and perceyving also the great zeale and affection  
whiche his lounge subiectes beare vnto hym, and his dignitee royall, as by  
many wayes in this presente parlyamente they haue declared and shewed.  
In consideration wherof, and trustynge as afoze, the kynges highnes to  
come vnto his lounge subiectes that he bothe can and wyll consyder whan  
he is bothe kyndely and lounge handled of them vpon his mere mocion,  
and declare also his tender loue and affection, whiche he beareth vnto his  
nobylitee and subiectes, accor dyng to his accustomed goodnesse, is con-  
tented and pleased at this tyme to extende his pitie, mercye, and benygni-  
te to all and singular his subiectes of this his Realme of Englande, wa-  
les, the Isles of Jernesey and Barnesey, Barwyke, and Calays, and the  
marches of the same, by waye of his free pardon and remission as hereaf-  
ter foloweth, rather couetyng their amende mentes by gentyll and merci-  
full meanes, than to be enriched by theyr euyl dedes and offences.  
And soz that his saied free pardon to be hadde taken and enioyed to and by  
them and euery of them by vertue of this present acte, His grace is fully  
and resolutely contented and pleased, that it be enacted by auctoritee of this  
present parlyament, in maner and fourme folowynge, that is to say, that all  
and euery of his saied subiectes, as wel spirituall as tempozall, of this his  
realme of Englande waless the said Isles of Jernesey and Barnesey, Bar-  
wyke, and Calays, and the marches of the same, the heyres successours  
specu-



executours and admynystratours of them, and of euery of them, and all and singular bodies in any maner of wise corpozate, citie, borough, townes, ridynges hundreides lathes rapes wapentakes, townes byllages and tythynge, and euery of them, and the successour and successours of euery of them, shall be by auctoritee of this presente parlyamente, acquitted, pardoned released and discharged against the kinges highnes, his heires, successours, and executours, and euery of them, of all maner heires, treasons felonies robberies offences contempntes trespasses wronges receyptes mysdemeanors forsaictures penalties and profits summes of money, paynes of deathe, paynes corpozall and pecuniary, and generally of all other thinges, causes, quarelles, suites, iudgements and executions, in this presente acte hereafter not excepted nor forpylled: whiche maye be or can be by his highnes in any wyle or by any meane pardoned before and vnto the fyrste daye of Julye, in the, cccc. yere of his mooste gracious reigne, to euery or any of his saied subiectes bodies corpozate citie, borough, townes, ridynges hundreides lathes rapes wapentakes townes byllages and tythynge or any of them.

¶ And also the kynges highnes is contented, that it be enacted by auctoritee of this present parlyament, that his saied free pardon shalbe as good and effectuell in the lawe, to euery of his saied subiectes, bodies corpozate, and other before reherled, and to euery of them, by the saied general wordes before reherled, in and agaynst all thynges, whiche be not hereafter in this presente act excepted, as the same pardon shuld haue ben if al offences, contempntes, forsaictures, causes, matters, suites, quarelles, iudgements, executions, penalties, and all other thinges not hereafter excepted, had ben particularly, singularly, specially, and playnly named reherled and forpylled, and also pardoned by propre and expresse wordes and names in their kyngdes natures and qualittes, by wordes and termes therunto requyred to haue ben put in and expressed in this present act of free pardon. And that his saied subiectes nor any of them, nor the heires executours or admynystratours, of any of them, nor any of the said bodies corpozate, and others before named or any of them, be nor shall be sewed vexed or inquitored in their bodies goodes landes or cattails, for any maner matter cause contempnt mysdemeanor forsaicture trespass offence, or any other thyng suffered done or committed before the saied fyrste daye of Julye, agaynst his highnes, his crown dignitee prerogatiue law or statutes, but onely for such matters causes and offenses, as be playnly reherled in the exceptions in this presente acte hereafter mencyned, and for none other, any statute or statutes lawes customes vles or ptesedente heretofore had made or vled to the contrary in any wise not withstanding.

¶ Also the kynges highnes of his bountious lyberaltee by auctoritee of this presente parlyamente graunteth and freely geueth to euery of his saied subiectes, and to euery of the saied bodies corpozate, and other before reherled, and to euery of them, all suche goodes catalles debtes fines issues profits

merciamentes forsaitsurs and summes of money by any of them  
 which to his highnes do oꝛ shuld belonge oꝛ appertayne, by rea-  
 son of any offence contempt trespass misdemeanoꝛ matter cause oꝛ quarrell  
 suffered done oꝛ committed by them oꝛ any of them before the saied last daye  
 of July, which be not hereafter playnly forpyssed and excepted in this pre-  
 sent acte. And all and euery the kynges said subiectes, and all and singular  
 bodies coꝛporate, and other before reherled, make by hym oꝛ them self, oꝛ his  
 attornei depute oꝛ deputies, oꝛ by his oꝛ their attourney oꝛ attourneyes, ac-  
 cordinge to the lawes of this realme, pleade and minister this present acte  
 of free pardon foꝛ his oꝛ their discharge, of and foꝛ euery thyng that is by  
 vertue of this present acte pardoned discharged geuen oꝛ graunted, without  
 any oꝛ other thyng in any wyse paynge to any person oꝛ persons, foꝛ  
 anyng oꝛ entre of the iudgement, oꝛ other cause concernynge suche plea  
 anyng oꝛ entre, but onely. xii. d. to be payde to the officer oꝛ clerke, that  
 shall entre the plea matter oꝛ iudgement foꝛ the parties discharge in that  
 behalfe, any statute oꝛ vse to the contrary not withstanding.

AND FURTHERMORE the kynges hyghnesse is contented and  
 pleased, that it be enacted by the auctoritee of this present parlyament, that  
 his saied free pardon, by the generall wordes before reherled, shall be repu-  
 blycally and abjudged allowed and taken in all maner courtes, of his  
 shire, as wel in the wordes and clauses of the exceptions and forpysses  
 inserted in this present acte, as in all and singular other clauses wordes &  
 sentences, mencioned and reherled in the saied free pardon, moſte beneficia-  
 lly and quaplably to all and singular his said subiectes bodies coꝛporate,  
 and others before reherled, and to euery of them, and moſte strongly in bat-  
 tle and discharge agaynst his highnes his heires successours and executours  
 in any thyng, without any obstacle ambiguitee chalenge oꝛ other delay,  
 whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made pleaded objected oꝛ alledged by the king  
 our soueraygne lord, his heires, successours, oꝛ executours oꝛ by his oꝛ any  
 of their generall attourney oꝛ attourneyes, oꝛ by any person oꝛ persons foꝛ  
 his highnes, oꝛ any of his heires successours oꝛ executours.

And furthermoze it is enacted by the kyng our soueraygne lord, and  
 by auctoritee of this present parlyament, that if any officer oꝛ clerke of any  
 of his hyghnesse courtes, commonly called the kynges Bench, Chaun-  
 cery, and Common place, oꝛ of his Eschequer, oꝛ any other officer oꝛ clerke  
 of any other of his courtes within this realme, at any tyme after the fyrste  
 daye of August nexte commynge, whiche shall be in the yere of our lordes  
 god a thousande fyue hundred the and fourtye, make out oꝛ wyſte out  
 any maner writtes oꝛ other procelles oꝛ any extretes sommions oꝛ other pro-  
 cesses, wherby any of the saied subiectes, oꝛ any of the said bodies coꝛporate  
 oꝛ other before reherled, oꝛ any of them, shalbe in any wyse arrested attached  
 distrained sommioned, oꝛ otherwile vexed inquieted oꝛ greued in his oꝛ their  
 bodies landes tenementes goodes oꝛ catelles, oꝛ in any of them, foꝛ oꝛ be-  
 cause of any maner thyng pardoned oꝛ discharged by vertue of this acte  
 of

of free pardon: He so offending, and theroflawfully condemned, and  
and pay for recompense therof to the party so grieved or offended, the  
images, accounted as parcelles of these damages, at costes of the  
now the selfe all and singular suche wittes pottes exteates and  
so to be made, for or upon any maner thyng pardoned or discharged, by  
present act of free pardon, shalbe utterly voyde and of none effecte.  
**EXCEPTED** alwayes and forpysed out of this generall am  
pardon all and all maner of heresies and erroneous opinions, count  
or concernyng playnly directly and onely the moste holy and blessed  
ment of the Altar, and all maner suche highe treasons done or committed  
by any person or persons, by any overt dede wyltynge or pryncyng, and  
geynst the kynges moste royal person, and all fetwies punishmentes  
cucious forfaytures and penalties, for or by reason or occasion of any  
themy, all prepened and voluntarie murders, all robberies of churche  
all rasyng of recozdes, and all vylagacyes, promulged by hadde  
or agaynst any persone or persones, of and for any of the causes abov  
saied, excepted. And also excepte all rythes and actions of Quare imp  
all rasyngmentes and withholdynges of the kynges wardes, wardes  
des, at any time growen to the kynges handes, and not per discharged,  
wastes of the kynges woodes, all concelementes of customes and  
dies, all enclosures and decayes of houses of husbandry, made done  
mitted or permitted contrary to the fourme and effect of any statute  
tutes heretofore made, and also al issues profits amerciamentes fines  
other penalties whiche nowe be due or after shal be due growe or be  
fayted for any suche enclosure or decayes. And all intrusions had made  
done sythe the first day of Marche last passed, and all and singular debts  
other than debtes growen upon reconisaunces beyng already forfayted  
suretye of the peace, good averpynge, or for none appaunce at any day  
place. And excepted and forpysed out of this pardon all accomptes and  
actions suites and impetitions for the same, and all arrears of  
tes and debtes due for the same, and all homages and relieves rent  
types and arrears of the same, not done or not paid, and all debtes,  
che were due to the most noble kyng of famous memory kyng  
the .v. .i. or to any person or persons to his use by any condemnation  
nisaunce obligacion or otherwyle, and all and singular these forfaytures  
beyng due to our souerayne lord kyng .v. .i. the .v. .i. by any  
hall statute or statutes, whiche be converted in to the nature of debt  
judgement or by agreement of the offender, and all forfaytures and  
penalties and profits growen or due by reason of any offence or  
mitted or done contrary to any statute or statutes, or contrary to  
mon lawe, wherof any fealoure is made, or any information is given  
kynges Exchequer, or any suite there commenced, or wherof the  
highnes by his bill signed or otherwyle heretofore hath made any  
or assignement to any of his servants. And also excepted all issues for



issues, amerciamentes assayed taxed for extreated or iudged severallpe, particularly, extendinge to the summe of .C.s. or above: And that all and singular other issues, as well issues, Pro licentia concordandi, as other and all issues and amerciamentes as well real as other, whiche severallpe or particularly extende not to the same summe of a hundred shyllings, whether they be totted or not totted, taken to the charge of the Sheriffe or not taken to his charge, extreated or not extreated, whether they be turned into debte or not into debte, and notte beinge leuted nor receyved by any Sheriffe or Sheriffes, baylpe, ministers, or other officers shall be fullye clerely and lawfully pardoned and discharged agensst the kynge our souverayne lordde our heires and successors for ever by this present act of free pardon.

AND BE IT further enacted by auctorite aforesayde, that in case it be shewed to or agensst any Sheriffe or Sheriffes, or other accomptauntes, in the kynges courte of Eschequer, or in any other his courtes, that any Sheriffe or Sheriffes or other officers accomptaunt, hath receyved or taken any such issues or amerciamentes by this present act pardoned and acquitted, that than every suche Sheriffe and Sheriffes, and other accomptauntes, shalbe discharged, released pardoned, and acquitted therof by his or theyr or without any further tryall in that behalfe.

PROVIDED alwaye that this presente acte of free pardon, nor any thinge therein conteyned, in any wise extende to discharge, remyt or acquyte any person or persones for any suche issues issues or amerciamentes of one hundred shyllinges or under, as any Sheriffe heretofore hath accomted before Barones of the kynges Eschequer or else where, and payd the same issues and amerciamentes, bypon his or theyr sayed accompt determined by the kynges vse, and have his or theyr Quietus et for the same.

PROVIDED alwaye, and be it enacted by auctorite of this presente parliament, that all and every person and persons, whiche have rendered or have payed out of our sayd souverayne lordde the kynges handes, of our manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, what so ever they have payed his or theyr lynes and lynes out of our sayd souveryn lordde the kynges handes, of his or theyr manours landes tenementes and hereditamentes, any article acte or acres thinge or thinges in this present act of generall and free pardon comprised and specified to the contrary not withstandinge.

PROVIDED alwaye that this acte of generall and free pardon, or any thinge therein conteyned, extende not to Thomas Crumwell erle of Essex, Margaret countesse of Salisbury, Arthour lordde Lysle, Honor lady Lysle his wyfe, Leonard lordde Graye, Walter lordde Hungerford, Rycharde byshop of Chichester, Edward Courtney sonne to the late Marques of Exeter, Henry Doole son to the lordde Mountagewe, Nicolas wilson prieste, William Wyde bycar of Bradford, Giles Heron, Margaret Tyrell wyfe of wylliam Tyrell, Rycharde fetherston, Thomas Abell, Edward Doole priest, Laurence Cooke late priost of Dancafter, wylliam Doorne late  
lape

lay brother of Chartbule, Christopher Joy, Clement Whylpot, Thomas  
lat, Edward Cordet now prisoner, John Browne his seruant, John  
Dundholme priest, Thomas Cicher, William Steuens, William  
kyngs late of Calays, Robert Barnes priest, Thomas Garrard  
son of Hony lane, William Jetoine priest, Rycharde Wanchell,  
William Wooze harper, Darby Spynnyng, Edmunds Serton,  
Carowe, Anthony Bougegood, Adam Damplyp, Henry Goderke  
of Hothfelde in Kent, no to any petson no persons, which heretofore  
ben attainted by auctoritee of parliament, or by iudgement at the  
lawe of any maner of highe treason. And also excepte and forgiued  
euery suche persone and persons, as haue bene heretofore excepted  
pysed by name or names in any generall pardon, or in any other par  
uen or graunted by our saied soueraigne lord the kyng. And all  
son and persons whiche haue heretofore fledde for theyr offences  
out of this realme of England and other the kynges dominions of  
And also excepted out of this free pardon John Gynden.

Provided alwaie, that all maner of treasons committed or  
any person or persons, in the parties of beyond the sea, or in any othe  
out of the kynges dominions, be and shalbe by auctoritee aforelaid  
ted and forgiued out of this general and free pardon. And also except  
the said pardon these herespes and erroneous opynions hereafter  
that is to late: That infantes ought not to be baptised, and if they be  
sed they ought to be rebaptised, whan they come to lawfull age.  
That not lesfull for a christen manne to beate office or rule in the common  
That no mans lawes ought to be obeyd. That it is not lesfull for  
ma to take an othe before any iudge. That Christ take no bodye  
of our blessed lady. That synners after baptisme can not be restored  
penitance. That euery maner of deathe with the tyme and howe  
loo certainly prescribed appoynted and determined to euery man  
that neyther any prince by his sword can alter it, ne any ma by his  
fullnesse prevent or chaunge it. That all thinges be common and  
seuerall. Excepte also and forgiued out of his generall pardons  
Buttolphe priest, and Rycharde Farmour of Elton in the countie of  
hampton, and Robert Jewet late keeper of Newgate.

**GOD SAVE THE KYNGE.**

LONDINI ex aedibus Thomae Benhekti

CVM privilegio ad impres  
mendum solum.

